



This is to certify that the

dissertation entitled

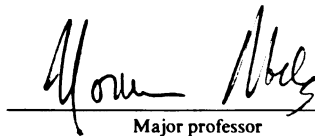
Therapeutic Alliance, Patient Object Relations
and Outcome in Psychotherapy

presented by

Gary John Gunther

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for

PhD degree in Psychology


Major professor

Date 11/14/91

**LIBRARY
Michigan State
University**

PLACE IN RETURN BOX to remove this checkout from your record.
TO AVOID FINES return on or before date due.

DATE DUE	DATE DUE	DATE DUE
MAR 10 1999		
FEB 02 1999 MAGIC 2		
APR 02 1999 071801		
11-7650722 JUL 06 2002		

THERAPEUT:

in par

THERAPEUTIC ALLIANCE, PATIENT OBJECT RELATIONS
AND OUTCOME IN PSYCHOTHERAPY

By
Gary John Gunther

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Psychology

1991

Patient a
alliance/outco
increasingly i
complexities i
examined the i
therapy object
and psychother
representation
interactional c
interpersonal r
structures. It
-especially for
relations--woul
alliance, modera

Forty-one c
rated for (a) le
based upon rati
Object Relations
across psychothe
California Psych
principal findin
predictive of th

ABSTRACT
THERAPEUTIC ALLIANCE, PATIENT OBJECT RELATIONS
AND OUTCOME IN PSYCHOTHERAPY

By

Gary John Gunther

Patient and therapist factors which moderate the alliance/outcome relationship have proven to be increasingly important in the understanding of the complexities inherent in psychotherapy. This study examined the interactive effects of patient early-therapy object relations on the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. Object relations refers to representations of self and other, and the interactional dynamics between them, as well as the interpersonal manifestations of these inferred psychic structures. It was hypothesized that object relations--especially for patients with lower levels of object relations--would interact with the therapeutic alliance, moderating its relationship to outcome.

Forty-one outpatient psychotherapy cases were rated for (a) level of early-therapy object relations based upon rating of interpersonal episodes using the *Object Relations Scale*, and (b) therapeutic alliance across psychotherapy sessions using ratings from the *California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales* (CALPAS). The principal findings were: (a) Object relations is predictive of the initial, but not the middle or final

therapeutic a

interactive e

object relati

final, therap

object relat

therapeutic

therapeutic

therapeutic

is not predi

therapeutic

outcome; (e)

of quality o

from the per

terms of syn

relations no

predictive o

some symptom

significant

have account

of these fin

practice are

therapeutic alliance; (b) Object relations exerts an interactive effect across treatment: patients with low object relations have lower levels of initial, but not final, therapeutic alliance, while patients with high object relations establish and maintain a high level of therapeutic alliance throughout treatment; (c) Initial therapeutic alliance is predictive of middle and final therapeutic alliance; (d) Initial therapeutic alliance is not predictive of outcome, while the final therapeutic alliance is broadly correlated with outcome; (e) There was an overall agreement for ratings of quality of process and outcome for psychotherapy from the perspective of the therapist, patient and in terms of symptom reduction; (f) Neither object relations nor overall therapeutic alliance was predictive of outcome: while 71% of the patients showed some symptom reduction, there were no consistent nor significant patterns as to which process variables may have accounted for the improvement. The implications of these findings for future research and clinical practice are discussed.

This study
decade for the
Research Project
I want to thank
participated by
data, as well as
have collected

I want to
Gutfreund and
their time and
object relation
Janice Gutfreund
indispensable
years. I want
which goes back

I also want
Gershen Kaufman
the conceptual
understanding
Caldwell was
of methodology

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This study used data collected over the last decade for the Michigan State University Psychotherapy Research Project, under the direction of Norman Abeles. I want to thank the patients and therapists who have participated by the anonymous sharing of psychotherapy data, as well as the various research coordinators who have collected and organized the data.

I want to thank George Ankuta, Tim Eaton, Janice Gutfreund and Michelle Klee for giving generously of their time and clinical expertise as raters of the object relations and therapeutic alliance scales. Janice Gutfreund has been a consistent and indispensable research associate over the last few years. I want to thank her for her help and support which goes back to the very beginning of this project.

I also want to thank my dissertation committee. Gershen Kaufman provided helpful feedback on several of the conceptual issues in this study through his broad understanding of object relations theory. Robert Caldwell was extremely helpful in sharing his knowledge of methodological and statistical issues. He helped me

in developing
methodological
has been an in
throughout my
direct influen
academic "offi
taught me to
most in need,
impact of psyc
a healthy and
psychologist.
dissertation co
provided direct
development of
functioned as a
temper and guid
always availab
helped to keep
influential in
he emanates th
exemplified a
practitioner p
a clinical psy
Michael Te
the research, h
of object relat

in developing a very solid and efficacious methodological foundation to this study. Bertram Karon has been an important and inspirational figure throughout my graduate education, both in terms of his direct influence as a teacher and also through his academic "offspring" of professors and supervisors. He taught me to respect patients--especially those who are most in need, to understand the broad and lasting impact of psychoanalytic psychotherapy, and to develop a healthy and strong identity as a clinical psychologist. Norman Abeles, as both guidance and dissertation committee chairperson, has consistently provided direction in my graduate education and the development of a professional identity. He has functioned as a realistic and practical force to help temper and guide me throughout the dissertation; he was always available, extremely patient and kind, and helped to keep me on track. Dr. Abeles has been very influential in my academic and professional identity--he emanates that mixture of pride and humility, he has exemplified a healthy balance of the scientist-practitioner paradigm and helped me to feel proud to be a clinical psychologist.

Michael Teixeira, while not directly involved in the research, has helped me to understand the concepts of object relations and the therapeutic alliance in a

very deep and

invaluable sup

my graduate e

way, about the

aspects of psy

underlies the

For this I am

Finally,

been with me d

times of this

the "long-term

belief in me t

grateful for h

to our future

very deep and abiding way. In addition to his invaluable support and encouragement throughout much of my graduate education, he has taught me, in a special way, about the "alliance" and "real relationship" aspects of psychotherapy, that is, the connection which underlies the work of therapy and of all relationships. For this I am grateful.

Finally, I want to thank Kathy Kowalski, who has been with me during the most difficult and demanding times of this research. She has made sacrifices toward the "long-term good" and shown an understanding of and belief in me that really made the difference. I am grateful for her patience and love, and I look forward to our future together.

List of Tables
List of Figures

Introduction.

Therapeut

Earl

Cont

Alli

Othe

Call

Alli

Object Re

Obje

Empl

Inte

Summary a

Hypothes

Method. . . .

Data . . .

Therapist

General R

Subjects

Instrumen

Data Samp

Raters . .

Results . . .

Hypothesi

Hypothesi

Hypothesi

Hypothesi

Discussion. .

Hypothesi

Hypothesi

Implicati

Summary.

References. .

TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Tables.	ix
List of Figures	x
Introduction.	1
Therapeutic Alliance	10
Early Therapeutic Alliance Formation.	12
Contribution of the Therapeutic Alliance to Psychotherapy Outcome	14
Other Studies	29
California Psychotherapy Alliance Scale (CALPAS)	31
Object Relations Measures.	36
Object Relations Scale.	44
Empirical Research.	48
Interpersonal Checklist (ICL)	52
Summary and Objectives	56
Hypotheses	67
Method.	77
Data	77
Therapists	78
General Procedure.	80
Subjects	82
Instruments.	83
Data Sampling and Rating	96
Raters	99
Results	101
Hypothesis 1	109
Hypothesis 2	114
Hypothesis 3	127
Hypothesis 4	144
Discussion.	147
Hypothesis 1	147
Hypothesis 2 and 3	156
Implications for Research and Practice	164
Summary.	167
References.	169

Appendices

A. Liter

Pat

Wit

the

B. Therap

C. Object

D. Intern

E. Outcom

Appendices

A. Literature Review:

Patient and Therapist Variables Associated With Psychotherapy Process, Outcome the Therapeutic Alliance.	189
Patient Variables.	189
Ego-Strength.	190
Motivation.	195
Object Relations.	197
Symptom Severity.	206
Therapists' Contribution	210
Therapist Personal Factors. . .	211
Training, Style, and Interventions	217
Therapist Technical Factors . .	234
Therapist Relational Factors. .	265

B. Therapeutic Alliance Scale (CALPAS)	273
--	-----

C. Object Relations Scale (OR Scale)	275
--	-----

D. Interpersonal Checklist (ICL)	278
--	-----

E. Outcome Measures:

SCL-90-R	279
Post-Therapy Client Questionnaire. .	281
Post-Therapy Therapist Questionnaire	286

Table 1. Pot
The
acr
Table 2. Mea
Rel
Table 3. Mea
Table 4. Mea
Ses
Table 5. Mea
and
Table 6. Corr
All
Table 7. Corr
and
Out
Table 8. Corr
Ques
SCI-
Table 9. Corr
The
SCI-
Table 10. Mean
SCI-
Table 11. Corr
SCI-
of C
Table 12. The
The
Table 13. Corr
and
leve
Calc
Table 14. Corr
Ques
PQH
Table 15. Corr
The
SCI-
Table 16. Corr
Chec
Ther

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1.	Potential Interactions among between Therapeutic Alliance, Object Relations across Sessions	70
Table 2.	Means and Correlations for Object Relations Scale	102
Table 3.	Mean Scores for the CALPAS by Session	107
Table 4.	Mean Scores for the CALPAS by Session and Level of Complexity	111
Table 5.	Mean Scores for Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R	115
Table 6.	Correlations between Therapeutic Alliance and Global Severity Index (GSI).	117
Table 7.	Correlations between Therapeutic Alliance and Psychotherapy Outcome Using Different Outcome Calculation Formulas.	121
Table 8.	Correlations between Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R, PQTH.	124
Table 9.	Correlations between Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R, PQCL.	126
Table 10.	Mean Scores for Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R by Level of Complexity	129
Table 11.	Correlations between Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R and Therapeutic Alliance by Level of Complexity	131
Table 12.	Therapeutic Alliance, Complexity and Post- Therapy SCL-90-R.	133
Table 13.	Correlations between Therapeutic Alliance and Psychotherapy Outcome by Complexity Level Using Different Outcome Calculation Formulas.	138
Table 14.	Correlations between Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R, PQTH by Complexity Level.	142
Table 15.	Correlations between Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R, PQCL by Complexity Level.	143
Table 16.	Correlations between the Interpersonal Checklist (ICL), OR Scale and Therapeutic Alliance by Complexity.	146

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1. The Basic Interactional Model.	68
Figure 2. Means for Initial and Final Therapeutic Alliance by Level of Complexity.	110

The study
alliance has
process and
about the the
to this pheno
variable, con
amount of var
paradigms (e.
Gabbard, Horv
alliance or v
most forms o
universal ap
generalizabi
variety of p
principal fa
(1984) state
essential in
process and
outcome of p
originated i
psychoanaly

INTRODUCTION

The study of various aspects of the therapeutic alliance has been at the center of recent psychotherapy process and outcome research. Two general qualities about the therapeutic alliance seem to have contributed to this phenomenon. First, it has been a robust variable, consistently accounting for a meaningful amount of variance in a variety of experimental paradigms (e.g., Frieswyk, Allen, Colson, Coyne, Gabbard, Horwitz & Newsom, 1986). Second, the notion of alliance or working relationship is so fundamental to most forms of psychotherapy that it possesses an almost universal applicability. Bordin (1979) stressed the generalizability of the therapeutic alliance for a wide variety of psychotherapies and viewed the alliance as a principal factor in therapeutic outcome. Luborsky (1984) stated that the therapeutic alliance is essential in the establishment of the therapeutic process and decisive in influencing the eventual outcome of psychotherapy. Although the concept originated in and has been more closely identified with psychoanalytic and psychodynamic areas, divergent

sources of re

ubiquitous co

empirical lit

The gene

alliance grew

deal with the

resistance th

to as the "ana

between the wo

which is our c

transference a

asserted that

similarity to

the basis of t

technical acti

relationship th

which threaten

relationship--o

collaboration.

positive trans

impetus and cre

work that would

rien Freud (191

...that a

from the b

the most p

sources of research and practice have made it a ubiquitous concept in both the theoretical and empirical literature.

The general conceptualization of the therapeutic alliance grew out of Freud's (1912, 1937) attempts to deal with the vicissitudes of transference and resistance through the development of what he referred to as the "analytic pact". He made distinctions between the working alliance aspects, that is, the "ego which is our collaborator" (Freud, 1916-17) and the transference aspects of the relationship. Freud (1913) asserted that both rapport--charged by its unconscious similarity to significant early relationships--which is the basis of transference, and the therapist's technical activities--necessary to guide the nascent relationship through resistances and other conditions which threaten the establishment of a therapeutic relationship--contributed to the patient-therapist collaboration. He noted the importance of developing a positive transference early in treatment to provide the impetus and create the foundation for the therapeutic work that would follow. Its importance is made clear when Freud (1916-17) states:

...that a transference is present in the patient from the beginning of treatment and for a while is the most powerful motive in its advance. We see

no trace

as it of

analysis

But as Dickes

Freud wa

only fun

patient's

used in t

time, tra

not serve

no longer

From a p

progresses in

the rational

the relations

(1975) believ

"importance o

partnership a

by sensible m

nature portio

Sterba (

alliance aspe

through elucio

observing ego

no trace of it and need not bother with it so long as it operates in favour of the joint work of analysis. (p. 443)

But as Dickes (1975) indicates:

Freud was quite aware that transference could not only function as the motive force for the patient's cooperation but transference could be used in the service of resistance. At such a time, transference becomes an obstacle; it does not serve the cooperative relationship and thus is no longer part of the defined alliances. (p. 3)

From a psychoanalytic perspective, as therapy progresses into its inevitable stages of resistances, the rational aspects or working alliance components of the relationship gain increasing importance; Dickes (1975) believes that Freud undoubtedly understood the "importance of rational factors in the therapeutic partnership and of the part in this relationship played by sensible motivations and the relatively healthy or mature portion of the ego" (p. 5).

Sterba (1934) developed the focus upon the alliance aspects of the therapeutic relationship through elucidating the process of the formation of the observing ego within the patient. This called for a

dissociation
enabling the
reactions. S

This cap

the anal

interpre

ego again

repressi

is calle

against

"we" alw

draw tha

place it

the tra

the sid

This fa
aspects of t
focused and
aspects allo
treatment go
consideratio
therapist's
identificati
Freud (1933)
the observing

dissociation of one aspect of the "contemplative ego," enabling the patient to reflect on his/her transference reactions. Sterba stated:

This capacity of the ego for dissociation gives the analyst the chance, by means of his interpretations, to effect an alliance with the ego against the powerful forces of instinct and repression (p. 120). From the outset the patient is called upon to "cooperate" with the analyst against something in himself. The use of the word "we" always means that the analyst is trying to draw that part of the ego over to his side and to place it in opposition to the other part which in the transference is cathected or influenced from the side of the unconscious. (p. 122)

This facilitated a separation between those aspects of the patient's reaction which were reality-focused and those which were not. The more realistic aspects allowed the patient to identify with the treatment goals of the therapist. This led to the consideration of therapeutic matters from the therapist's viewpoint and culminated in an identification with the therapist (Friedman, 1969). Freud (1933) recognized the fundamental importance of the observing ego when he proposed that, in successful

treatment, th

herself from

Zetzel (

used the term

alliance inte

infantile and

emphasized th

the relations

partnership.

aspects of th

context of s

particular ex

therapeutic a

Greenso

differentiat

therapeutic

alliance and

(1934) notio

of the patie

emphasized t

patient's eg

identified w

goals of the

Freud, Green

relationship

aspects of t

treatment, the patient must be able to observe him or herself from another person's perspective.

Zetzel (1956) further developed this concept and used the terms working alliance and therapeutic alliance interchangeably. Moving away from the infantile and irrational aspects of transference, she emphasized the collaborative, reasonable qualities of the relationship that aided in the development of a partnership. She noted that analysis of the regressive aspects of the transference can occur only in the context of some degree of mature ego functioning, in particular evidenced by the maintenance of a functional therapeutic alliance.

Greenson (1965, 1967; Greenson & Wexler, 1969) differentiated three overlapping components of the therapeutic alliance: transference, the working alliance and the real relationship. Like Sterba's (1934) notion of the collaborative, dissociated aspect of the patient's ego, Greenson's working alliance emphasized the non-neurotic, cognitive aspects of the patient's ego; these aspects of the patient's ego identified with the therapist as well as the mutual goals of therapy. Perhaps as much as any writer since Freud, Greenson elucidated the notion of the "real" relationship, that is, the realistic (non-transference) aspects of the therapist-patient relationship. This is

based upon the
identification
therapist. He
work (Greenso
carefully dis
reactions to
empirically-b
external world
components of
three compone
real relations
interact with
For example, t
patient permi
which in turn
alliance.

Dickes (1971) makes
distinctions between
broader rapport
aspects of the
working alliance
with the mature
functioning).
'encompasses
factors as the
positive, the

based upon the patient's growing perception of and identification with a consistent, genuine and involved therapist. He recommended, particularly in his later work (Greenson & Wexler, 1969), that the therapist carefully differentiate the patient's realistic reactions to the therapist (more accurate and empirically-based perceptions of the therapist and external world) from more primitive, transferential components of the therapeutic relationship. These three components (transference, working alliance and real relationship), while conceptually distinct, interact with each other in the therapeutic situation. For example, the therapist's "real" stance with the patient permits an identification with the therapist which in turn becomes the basis for the working alliance.

Dickes (1975) proposed that there are important distinctions between the therapeutic alliance (the broader rapport that includes the sum of beneficial aspects of the therapeutic relationship) and the working alliance (a more circumscribed concept dealing with the mature aspects of the patients's ego functioning). He stated that the therapeutic alliance encompasses within its conceptual boundaries such factors as the transference, negative as well as positive, the real relationship, the working alliance

itself, and a

factors and n

The working a

...such

ability

relation

gratific

and subli

In addit

mindedne

grasp on

confronta

therapist

Frieswyk

that many of

alliance, whi

and therapist

therefore rec

research impl

We belie

alliance

interpre

theoret

research

itself, and all other factors inclusive of irrational factors and nonrational factors" (p. 6).

The working alliance, for Dickes, is comprised of:

...such aspects of a reasonably mature ego as the ability to form reasonably reliable object relationships, and some ability to delay gratification coupled with suitable aim inhibition and sublimation of sexual and aggressive impulses. In addition, a certain amount of psychological mindedness is necessary, as is the intelligence to grasp on and reflect upon the views implied in the confrontations and interpretations offered by the therapist. (p. 5)

Frieswyk, Colson, & Allen (1984) have suggested that many of the current definitions of the therapeutic alliance, which encompass various aspects of patient and therapist activity, are too global and have therefore recommended--because of both conceptual and research implications--a more circumscribed definition:

We believe that such conceptualizations of the alliance are too broad and are subject to diverse interpretations thereby contributing to theoretical controversy and impeding systematic research...we propose that the therapeutic

alliance

active o

or psych

disting.

patient

(especia

alliance

al., 198

Bordin (

area of the t

in terms of a

and operation

propositions

in the conver

1) All
work
most
work

2) The
in
the

3) Dis
mar
may

4) The
fun
den
all
the
p.1

alliance be more narrowly defined as the patient's active collaboration in the work of psychotherapy or psychoanalysis. This definition enables us to distinguish the alliance from various parts of the patient's experience of the relationship (especially transference) and to separate the alliance from issues of technique. (Frieswyk et al., 1984, pp.460-461)

Bordin (1979) has been a central figure in the area of the therapeutic alliance literature especially in terms of attempting to bring some conceptual clarity and operationalization to the concept. He listed four propositions to provide a conceptual framework to aid in the convergence of different approaches:

- 1) All genres of psychotherapy have embedded working alliances and can be differentiated most meaningfully in terms of the kind of working alliance each requires.
- 2) The effectiveness of a therapy is a function in part, if not entirely, of the strength of the working alliance.
- 3) Different approaches to psychotherapy are marked by the differences in the demands they make on the patient.
- 4) The strength of the working alliance is a function of the closeness of fit between the demands of a particular kind of working alliance and the personal characteristics of the patient and therapist. (Bordin, 1979, p.253)

Bordin

aspects of the
all alliances
includes (a)
of tasks, and
vary a great
psychodynamic
experience to
behavior change
the activities
the purpose of
of the therapy
agreement between
are reasonable
central. This
e.g., how active
will be, the
phenomena, and
of the therapy
basic level of
but when attending
more personal
trust and attachment
refers to the
between therapist
that inhibit or

Bordin (1979) elaborated the working alliance aspects of the therapeutic alliance by proposing that all alliances possess three general components. This includes (a) an agreement on goals, (b) an assignment of tasks, and (c) the development of bonds. Goals may vary a great deal from therapy to therapy (e.g., from a psychodynamic emphasis on the understanding of internal experience to a behavioral emphasis on concrete behavior changes), having far-reaching consequences for the activities and outcome of the therapy. In general, the purpose of goals is to denote the desired outcome of the therapeutic interaction. The need for a mutual agreement between the therapist and patient that these are reasonable and agreeable goals to pursue is central. This ties in with the tasks of psychotherapy, e.g., how active or passive the therapist or patient will be, the emphasis upon internal versus external phenomena, and so on, will be determined by the nature of the therapeutic tasks. Bordin states that some basic level of trust marks all types of psychotherapy, but when attention is directed toward the deeper and more personal aspects of experience, possibly greater trust and attachment are required. Overall, the bond refers to the optimal interpersonal relationship between therapist and patient, and to those factors that inhibit or facilitate its development.

As discussed
the therapeutic
factor in the
While the not
developed with
aspects of the
many forms of
broader perspective
goals, assisting
bond (Bordieri
therapeutic
real relationship
1965); and
attitudes
which allow
relationships
respect, and
positive
ongoing and
be therapeutic

NOTE: See
patient and
therapy process

Therapeutic Alliance

As discussed in the introduction, the quality of the therapeutic relationship is seen as a central factor in the successful outcome of psychotherapy. While the notion of the therapeutic alliance was developed within a psychoanalytic framework, core aspects of the alliance may be generalized to include many forms of psychotherapy; definitions from this broader perspective usually include: (1) agreement on goals, assignment of tasks, and the development of a bond (Bordin, 1979); (2) a conceptualization of the therapeutic alliance as comprised of a transference, real relationship and a working alliance (Greenson, 1965); and (3) and objective behaviors and inferred attitudes on the part of the therapist and the patient which allow them to realistically collaborate in a relationship which is founded on mutual trust and respect, and a commitment to the therapeutic task. A positive therapeutic alliance requires the careful and ongoing attention of the therapist. The therapist must be therapeutically and affectively attuned to the

NOTE: See "Appendix A" for a literature review on patient and therapist variables associated with psychotherapy process, outcome and the therapeutic alliance.

moment-to-moment

As research

factors section

and respect

sufficient to

Rather, it is

collaborative

psychotherapy

reach a success

number of com

as well as the

therapeutic a

contributions

A) the follow

functioning,

of psychopat

the therapist

factors, lev

intervention

section will

therapist an

alliance as

outcome.

moment-to-moment state of the dyadic relationship. As research has indicated (discussed in therapist factors section--Appendix A), mutual positive regard and respect between patient and therapist are not sufficient to insure a successful therapeutic outcome. Rather, it is through the development of a true collaborative atmosphere, where the various tasks of psychotherapy are addressed, that psychotherapy may reach a successful outcome. This process depends on a number of complex therapist and patient contributions, as well as the therapist-patient interactions via the therapeutic alliance. In the review of patient contributions to the therapeutic relationship (Appendix A) the following factors were identified: level of ego-functioning, object relations, motivation and severity of psychopathology. The following were identified in the therapist factors section (Appendix A): personal factors, level of training and style, technical interventions and therapist relational factors. This section will focus on the effects of the interaction of therapist and patient contributions to the therapeutic alliance as they pertain to psychotherapy process and outcome.

Early T

writers in the
1976; Marzia
of a therapy
psychotherapy
work and pos
state "the m
developing th
outcome is th

Some stu
importance o
and/or outco
directly wit
therapeutic
measured va
object rel
success, e
therapeuti
About 40%
therapy f
the expre
collabora
object re
which mo
was the
treatment

Early Therapeutic Alliance Formation. Several writers in the field (e.g., Horwitz, 1975; Luborsky, 1976; Marziali, 1984) have stressed that the formation of a therapeutic alliance in the beginning of psychotherapy is crucial for subsequent therapeutic work and positive outcome. Hartley and Strupp (1983) state "the most important phase of therapy for developing the therapeutic alliance and predicting outcome is the initial phase (p. 29)".

Some studies have specifically investigated the importance of the initial sessions upon the development and/or outcome of treatment, although not always directly within the conceptual framework of the therapeutic alliance. Ryan and Cicchetti (1985) measured various patient pre-therapy variables (e.g., object relations, psychological mindedness, hope for success, etc.) as predictors of readiness for therapeutic alliance in the initial therapy interview. About 40% of the variance was attributable to pre-therapy factors, the largest portion of which, in both the expressive (psychological freedom) and collaborative (quality of alliance) dimensions, was object relations. Lehrke (1977) noted that the factor which most contributed to early alliance development was the indirect structuring of a safe and supportive treatment situation. Secondly, rather than the

therapist's
communicatio
capacity for
best predict
Bottari and
predictive ca
impressions
patient's pe
and therapeu
significantl
patient repo
sessions, (b
decrease in
authors emp
occurring i
subsequent
reported th
resistant i
therapeutic
engaged in
inhibiting
less passiv
implying th
early on in
Creaser, an
relationshi

therapist's specific interventions or the patient's communications, it was the patient's pre-therapy capacity for object relations and ego-functioning which best predicted therapeutic alliance development.

Bottari and Rappaport (1983) investigated the predictive capacity of patient and therapist initial impressions in psychotherapy and found that the patient's perception of the therapist's affective state and therapeutic style during the first session significantly correlated with: (a) therapist and patient reports of symptom change in the next four sessions, (b) the length of therapy, and (c) a linear decrease in patient symptoms after eight sessions. The authors emphasized the critical importance of events occurring in the initial sessions with regard to the subsequent development of therapy. Crowder (1972) reported that patients who were rated as less passive resistant in the first three sessions had better therapeutic outcomes. Also, successful therapists engaged in more alliance enhancing and alliance inhibiting behaviors, and were more competitive and less passive-resistant than unsuccessful therapists, implying the benefit of greater therapist activity early on in therapy. Saltzman, Leutgart, Roth, Creaser, and Howard (1976) investigated therapeutic relationship formation and found that successful

therapies we
caring, warm
disruptions
relationship
in poor outc

Contrib

Psychotherap

literature e
therapeutic a
Perhaps the e
arose from th
Menninger Cli
the greatest
psychotherapi
therapeutic a
foundational
brief review
projects.

Penn Psy

studies were
projects to e
alliance as a
outcome (Lubo
al., 1980; Lu

therapies were characterized by greater mutual respect, caring, warmth and understanding. They noted that disruptions and dissatisfaction in the treatment relationship were evident as early as the third session in poor outcome cases.

Contribution of the Therapeutic Alliance to Psychotherapy Outcome. There is an evolving research literature elucidating the relationship of the therapeutic alliance to successful psychotherapy. Perhaps the earliest evidence which supported this link arose from the longitudinal psychotherapy study at the Menninger Clinic (Horwitz, 1974). Horwitz noted that the greatest change in supportive and expressive psychotherapies was connected to the development of the therapeutic alliance and he conceptualized this as foundational to the change process. The following is a brief review of the major therapeutic alliance research projects.

Penn Psychotherapy Research Project. These studies were some of the first comprehensive research projects to empirically investigate the therapeutic alliance as a predictive component of therapeutic outcome (Luborsky & colleagues--Luborsky, Mintz, et al., 1980; Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Alexander,

Margolis, &

Mintz, Lubor

Crits-Cristo

finding was

therapy outc

alliance (Mo

were identif

the patient

helpful with

the patient

would help t

alliance--th

process; the

the patient's

therapist, in

of the therap

the latter a

factor for lo

probably occu

findings indi

increase over

tended to be

Both types of

related to su

In subse

most and ten

Margolis, & Cohen, 1983; Luborsky & Spence, 1978; Mintz, Luborsky, & Cristoph, 1979; Morgan, Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Curtis, & Solomon, 1982). The major finding was that the variable most predictive of therapy outcome was the quality of the therapeutic alliance (Morgan et al., 1982). Two forms of alliance were identified by Luborsky (1976): Type 1 alliance--the patient experiences the therapist as warm, caring, helpful with the patient as the recipient; also that the patient believes that the therapist or therapy would help the patient overcome their problems; Type 2 alliance--the patient is involved in a collaborative process; there is a sense of shared responsibility with the patient's contribution being equally valued as the therapist, indicating the rudiments of internalization of the therapeutic process. Luborsky (1976) believed the latter alliance type was a more robust and central factor for long-term therapeutic gain and that this probably occurred later in therapy. The research findings indicated that the type 1 alliance tended to increase over the course of therapy while the type 2 tended to be a fairly stable process across therapy. Both types of alliances were found to be positively related to successful therapeutic outcomes.

In subsequent analyses, Luborsky compared the ten most and ten least improved cases from a larger pool of

subjects. A
for 25 or mo
and eight le
found that s
the low impr
type 1 helpi
Two of the h
the end of t
Luborsky sugg
benefits from
benefits pres
different met
Luborsky et a
between highe
signs method
psychotherapy

Vanderbi
studies is th
Vanderbilt Th
related scale
Hartley, 1978
multidimensio
components of
more fine-gra
contribution t

subjects. After examining cases of those patients seen for 25 or more sessions, a subsample of the seven most and eight least improved cases was generated. They found that six of the seven high improvers and none of the low improvers showed signs of the development of type 1 helping alliances as early as the fifth session. Two of the high improvers developed type 2 alliances by the end of therapy while none of the low improvers had. Luborsky suggested that the best predictor of later benefits from therapy may be the signs of early benefits present in therapy sessions. Utilizing two different methods of measuring helping alliance, Luborsky et al. (1983) found a positive relationship between higher scores on helping alliance (counting signs method and global rating method) and psychotherapy outcome.

Vanderbilt Studies. A major contribution of these studies is the development and refinement of the Vanderbilt Therapeutic Alliance Scale (VTAS) and its related scales (VPPS and VNIS) (Strupp & colleagues--Hartley, 1978; Hartley & Strupp, 1983). The use of multidimensional scales, which considered the components of the therapeutic alliance, allowed for a more fine-grained analysis of patient and therapist contribution to the therapeutic alliance. The VTAS

scale consist

literature w

dimensions:

therapist in

responsibili

this instrum

shifts in th

treatment ses

directly pred

the therapist

negative tre

The Van

arose from t

O'Malley, 19

divided into

scales: pati

patient psyc

dependency,

friendliness

subscales we

exploratory

therapist-of

found the pa

patient acti

toward ther

improvement

scale consists of 44 items derived from the dynamic literature which were factor analyzed into six dimensions: positive climate, patient resistance, therapist intrusiveness, patient motivation, patient responsibility and patient anxiety. Research using this instrument (Hartley & Strupp, 1983) identified shifts in the therapeutic alliance during early treatment sessions. While therapeutic alliance did not directly predict outcome, the pattern of the level of the therapeutic alliance differentiated positive and negative treatment outcomes.

The Vanderbilt Psychotherapy Process Scale (VPPS) arose from the same research efforts (Suh, Strupp & O'Malley, 1986). There are 80 Likert type items divided into the following patient and therapist scales: patient participation, patient hostility, patient psychic distress, patient exploration, patient dependency, therapist exploration, therapist warmth and friendliness, and negative therapist attitude. These subscales were combined into three process dimensions: exploratory processes, patient involvement and therapist-offered relationship. Gomes-Schwartz (1978) found the patient involvement scale (this included patient active involvement and patient negative affect toward therapist) of the VPPS was the best predictor of improvement rates (rated by judges and therapists) as

well as target
O'Malley, S.
findings not
consistent p
the associat
session and
in an attempt
and Silberst
middle psych
subjects inv
A briefer ver
used. The tr
the therapist
previous stud
three perspe
indicated th
and therapist
outcome. How
out, the que
have not cor
observer's re

The thin
at Vanderbilt
Scale (VNIS),
development o
specifics of

well as target symptom change (rated by therapists). O'Malley, Suh, and Strupp (1983) corroborated these findings noting that patient involvement was the most consistent predictor of overall outcome; specifically, the association was almost nonexistent in the first session and increased steadily to the third session. In an attempt to replicate the VPPS studies, Windholz and Silbershatz (1988) looked at VPPS ratings of the middle psychotherapy session (i.e., eighth) in 38 subjects involved in brief (i.e., 16 session) therapy. A briefer version (i.e., 44 items) of the VPPS was used. The treatment population was more diverse and the therapists more exclusively psychoanalytic than previous studies. Outcome ratings were made from all three perspectives and, as before, the results indicated that therapist ratings of patient involvement and therapist-offered relationship were correlated with outcome. However, as Windholz and Silbershatz point out, the question still remains as to why VPPS ratings have not correlated with patient's and independent observer's ratings.

The third therapeutic alliance measure developed at Vanderbilt is the Vanderbilt Negative Indicators Scale (VNIS), which assesses various impediments to the development of a viable therapeutic alliance (the specifics of this scale were discussed in an earlier

section on
research whi
predictive o
detailed exa
noted a high
negativistic
These findin
literature o
supported i
patients wh
connection
extremely o
alliances

Lang

number of
Porter Ins
Rosenbaum
1986; Mar
Krupnick,
used ther
(1981),
scales d
attempte
the ther
and att

section on negative effects). This scale arose from research which considered patient profiles that were predictive of poor outcome. Strupp (1980a), in a detailed examination of cases from this population, noted a higher degree of hostile, resistant and negativistic patient behavior in poor outcome cases. These findings are convergent with the related literature on patient variables, and they are also supported in the Langley Porter studies. Specifically, patients who had a limited capacity for interpersonal connection were typically unable to develop (or it was extremely difficult to develop) helpful therapeutic alliances in their treatment.

Langley Porter Institute. In more recent years, a number of important studies have come from the Langley Porter Institute (Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, & Rosenbaum, 1984; Marmar, Horowitz, Weiss, & Marziali, 1986; Marziali, 1984a, 1984b; Marziali, Marmar, & Krupnick, 1981) including the development of a widely-used therapeutic alliance measure. Marziali et al. (1981), building upon previous therapeutic alliance scales developed by the Penn and Vanderbilt groups, attempted to integrate some of the essential aspects of the therapeutic alliance and focused upon the affective and attitudinal aspects of the alliance, rather than

emphasizing
responses.
the therapist
develop and
the patient.
therapist co
that they a
impeding th
System (TAR
scales) whi
therapist p
contribution
negative co
and patient
collapsing
patient co
unit becau
factors sh
example, c
necessary
independe
significa

In t
et al.,
cases we
When the

emphasizing specific therapist actions and patient responses. This allowed for a general examination of the therapist and emphasized the therapist's efforts to develop and sustain a positive working alliance with the patient. This is reflected in items such as "the therapist conveys a "we" bond with the patient, a sense that they are in a joint struggle against what is impeding the patient". The Therapeutic Alliance Rating System (TARS) consists of 41 items (on six-point Likert scales) which are divided into four subscales: therapist positive contribution, therapist negative contribution, patient positive contribution and patient negative contribution. A therapist total contribution and patient total contribution score are obtained by collapsing the appropriate subscales. Therapist and patient contributions were not examined as a dyadic unit because of previous research indicating that these factors should be considered as separate units; for example, Gomes-Schwartz (1978) pointed out that it was necessary to consider the patient's contribution independent of the therapist's in order to realize a significant relationship with the treatment outcome.

In the pilot study using this instrument (Marziali et al., 1981) five good outcome and five bad outcome cases were drawn from the larger sample of 25 patients. When the two groups were compared across the four

subscales and
significant
contribution
sustain a po
those who we
(Marziali, 1
therapeutic
(independent
heterogenous
brief psycho
patient and
significant
all three r
contribution
while therape
to outcome
relationships
Horowitz, 1
investigat
and therap
patients i
The findin
between pa
change. C
characteri
connected

subscales and total contribution scores, the only significant relationship to outcome was the patient's contribution. Patients who were able to develop and sustain a positive alliance had better outcomes than those who were unable to. In a subsequent study (Marziali, 1984) the TARS was used to evaluate the therapeutic alliance from three perspectives (independent rater, therapist and patient) in a more heterogenous clinical population of 42 patients in brief psychotherapy (20 sessions). Marziali found that patient and therapist positive contributions were significantly associated with treatment outcome across all three rating perspectives. The patient's negative contribution was correlated with negative outcome, while therapist's negative contribution was unrelated to outcome. Further, there was evidence of these relationships as early as the first or third sessions. Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, and Rosenbaum (1984) investigated the relationship between process, outcome and therapeutic alliance in a sample of 52 bereaved patients involved in short-term dynamic psychotherapy. The findings indicated only a slight relationship between patient negative contribution and symptom change. Concluding that no patient or therapist characteristic viewed in isolation was strongly connected with outcome, Horowitz and colleagues

conducted an
data. This
interactional
particular,
account the
on therapeutic
relationship
variables) w
Colson, Coyne
summarized s
this analysis
fostered by
transference
therapeutic
expression
motivated p
treatment o
maintenance
supportive
poorly mot
both the t
could be i
negative t
positive p
Sever
researcher

conducted an hierarchical regression analysis on the data. This allowed for the exploration of interactional characteristics of process variables; in particular, this was accomplished through taking into account the impact of patient predispositional factors on therapeutic alliance and outcome. The interactional relationship (process variables and predispositional variables) was predictive of outcome. Frieswyk, Allen, Colson, Coyne, Gabbard, Horwitz & Newsom (1986) have summarized some of the key findings which emerged from this analysis: (a) The therapeutic alliance is fostered by the exploration of the negative transference with highly motivated patients; (b) The therapeutic alliance could be undermined by the expression of negative transference in more poorly motivated patients; (c) The therapeutic alliance and treatment outcome was positively affected by the maintenance of a consistently positive attitude in a supportively oriented treatment approach for more poorly motivated patients; and (d) Negative effects in both the therapeutic alliance and treatment outcome could be induced by an avoidance to adequately explore negative transference in otherwise motivated and positive patients.

Several other studies have been conducted by researchers at Langley Porter which have expanded the

direction of

studies rep

from the ins

Horowitz, Ma

Marmar, Weis

subscales of

based scales

Involvement;

Patient Com

(e) Patient

These f

original fou

of patient p

factors (thi

end of this

and Gaston (

pre-treatmen

motivation f

interpersona

therapeutic

positive con

to stressful

which address

explained th

reacting wit

response to

direction of the research outlined above; the following studies represent a cross-section of recent research from the institute. Using the same database as Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt and Rosenbaum (1984), Marmar, Weiss and Gaston (1987) factor analyzed the subscales of the TARS and arrived at five empirically-based scales: (a) Therapist Understanding and Involvement; (b) Therapist Negative Contribution (c) Patient Commitment; (d) Patient Working Capacity; and (e) Patient Hostile Resistance.

These factors represent an elaboration of the original four factors, in particular, the bifurcation of patient positive contribution into two patient factors (this will be discussed in more detail at the end of this section). The findings of Marmar, Weiss, and Gaston (1987) indicated that a number of patient pre-treatment variables (e.g., educational level, motivation for psychotherapy, pre-treatment interpersonal functioning, etc.) correlated with therapeutic alliance. The therapeutic alliance positive contribution scales were negatively correlated to stressful life events and to therapist interventions which addressed the patient's resistance. The authors explained this last point as a function of the patient reacting with higher patient hostile resistance in response to the therapist pointing out patient

avoidance (interpretat
toward the relationship
commitment scores were
patient's r address the
keeping wit 1985; Malan
Gallagher (therapeutic
characteris involved in
therapies. California
Marnar & Ga Gallagher (i.e., pati
associated w defensiveness
Foreman and authors to c
focus on the strategies e
active colla

avoidance of material. Further, therapist interpretations which linked problematic feelings toward the therapist with the patient's early relationships was reflected in lower scores in patient commitment and patient working capacity. These lower scores were understood to be a function of the patient's reaction to the therapist's efforts to address the emerging negative transference, and are in keeping with previous findings (e.g., Foreman & Marmar, 1985; Malan, 1976). Gaston, Marmar, Thompson and Gallagher (1988) examined the relationship between therapeutic alliance and patient pre-treatment characteristics in a sample of 60 elderly patients involved in brief cognitive, behavioral and dynamic therapies. Using a revision of the TARS, the California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales (CALPAS; Marmar & Gaston, 1989), Gaston, Marmar, Thompson, and Gallagher (1988) found that lower patient contributions (i.e., patient working capacity and commitment) were associated with higher degrees of patient defensiveness. These findings are congruent with Foreman and Marmar's (1985) results and prompted the authors to conclude that the therapist must diligently focus on the patient's resistance and avoidant strategies early on in psychotherapy to facilitate an active collaboration. The availability of

environment

therapeutic

patient pr

alliance w

approaches

Marmar and

(1985) app

with initi

by the CAL

for depres

improved a

other two

process or

for patien

a tendency

problems.

interperso

that:

Thera

the t

patte

relat

pp. 1

While

a problema

environmental support was positively related to therapeutic alliance. The overall relationship between patient pre-therapy characteristics and the quality of alliance was similar across all three treatment approaches as was overall rate of improvement. Gaston, Marmar and Ring (1988), following Foreman and Marmar's (1985) approach, investigated five cases of patients with initially poor therapeutic alliances (as measured by the CALPAS) who were seen in brief cognitive therapy for depression. Three of the cases went on to develop improved alliances and satisfactory outcomes, while the other two cases did not indicate improvements in process or outcome. Gaston et al. (1988) found that, for patients whose alliance did not improve, there was a tendency to avoid dealing with interpersonal problems. Also, therapists tended to focus on non-interpersonal material, leading the authors to suggest that:

Therapist and patient avoidant contributions to the task was reinforced through a *reciprocal* pattern of defensiveness against problematic relationship themes. (Gaston, Marmar & Ring, 1988; pp. 12-13)

While the improved group also began treatment with a problematic therapeutic alliance, they were able to

overcome

their con

address a

patient's

and workin

evidenced

discussing

& Ring, 19

these two

levels of

Some

should be

First, the

(a) patient

relationshi

to therapeu

1985; Marzi

characteris

outcome (e.g

& Szkrumelak

(1985) propo

addressing t

defensiveness

problematic

therapeutic

critical fac

overcome the initial resistance and move on to discuss their concerns; furthermore, therapists tended to address affective and cognitive aspects of the patient's interpersonal problems. Patient commitment and working capacity was higher for this group, evidenced by a "reciprocal pattern of communication at discussing relevant problematic issues" (Gaston, Marmar & Ring, 1988; p. 12). Further analysis revealed that these two groups differed with regard to pre-treatment levels of avoidant strategies to deal with depression.

Some important findings and general conclusions should be highlighted from the Langley Porter studies. First, these studies tend to support previous findings: (a) patient's and therapist's ratings support the relationship of patient contributions to the alliance to therapeutic outcome (e.g., Luborsky & Auerbach, 1985; Marziali, 1984); and (b) patient pre-treatment characteristics influence the therapeutic alliance and outcome (e.g., Moras & Strupp, 1982; Piper, deCarufel, & Szkrumelak, 1985). Second, as Foreman and Marmar (1985) proposed, the importance of identifying and addressing the patient's initial avoidant strategies or defensiveness, and/or the therapist's avoidance of problematic transferences, as it affects the early therapeutic alliance formation, was shown to be a critical factor in accounting for some of the equivocal

findings in
empirically
the original
such as the
conceptually
Horowitz, M.
the use of
(e.g., hiera
address the
alliance and
relationship

A parti
delineation
Gaston, Gal

Taken t
patient
partici
the cha
populat

Marmar
important cl
The dis
capacit
patient
work of

findings in the literature. Third, the five empirically derived factors represent a refinement of the original TARS, and are compatible with other scales such as the VTAS (where five of the six scales conceptually correspond). As demonstrated (e.g., Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, & Rosenbaum, 1984), the use of more sophisticated statistical analyses (e.g., hierarchical multiple regression) have begun to address the complexity and interactional nature of the alliance and allows for more subtle statistical relationships to emerge.

A particularly promising avenue has been the delineation of the two patient factors. Marmar, Gaston, Gallagher and Thompson (1989) have stated:

Taken together, these findings suggest that the patient's commitment to treatment and capacity to participate in treatment are factors generic to the change process in different patient populations and in diverse therapies. (p. 20)

Marmar et al. (1989) proceeded to discuss the important clinical differences between the two factors:

The distinction between commitment and working capacity appears to be meaningful. There are patients who may be capable of engaging in the work of dynamic therapy with the capacity to self-

observe, self-reflect...who, for other reasons, may not strongly value treatment or be willing to make the necessary sacrifices. Conversely, there are patients who are highly committed to dynamic therapy, value the treatment, attend regularly, and yet have considerable difficulty engaging in the working tasks of dynamic therapy. The emergence of these two patient positive dimensions supports the theoretical distinction between the therapeutic climate, which may reflect primary patient commitment, and the therapeutic alliance, which implies both commitment and working capacity (Greenson, 1965; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, & Rosenbaum, 1984; Langs, 1975; Marmar, Horowitz, Weiss, & Marziali, 1986). These authors described instances where a positive climate in the relationship was based on a misalliance in which there was a mutual avoidance of engaging in treatment strategies...and other instances where the patient was in the throws (sic) of intense hostile feelings towards the therapist, yet maintained a strong commitment to understand the origins of angry reactions. (pp.20-21)

Thus, in addition to the differentiation of patient contribution into patient working capacity and

patient comm
factors and
therapist-p
patient fact
the four fa
therapeutic
patient bri
climate is s
unobjectiona
(1989) empha
ambivalence
mindedness a
their probl
factors. I
toward the
promote the
is lacking

Other

therapeutic
employed in
convergent
arises. Ti
different t
had three v
measures) i

patient commitment, the distinction between these factors and a positive emotional climate in the therapist-patient interaction has been made. The patient factors appear to reflect some combination of the four factors of the patient's contribution to the therapeutic process (discussed earlier) which the patient brings to therapy. The positive emotional climate is similar to Freud's (1912) notion of an unobjectionable positive transference. Marmar et al. (1989) emphasize that tolerating frustration, ambivalence, and a capacity for psychological mindedness and dealing with one's own contribution to their problems, are central aspects of these patient factors. In contrast, a friendly, positive attitude toward the therapist is most likely insufficient to promote therapeutic change, especially when the patient is lacking in the patient factors.

Other Studies. Finally, given the number of therapeutic alliance measures which exist and have been employed in various studies, the matter of the convergent and divergent validity of these scales arises. Tichenor and Hill (1989) compared four different therapeutic alliance measures (one of which had three versions, for a total of six different measures) in order to determine the correlations

between these

the California

Vanderbilt

Helping All

Inventory (

Further, the

of these mea

rather reliab

alliance mea

patients in

correlation

measures--a

WAI-O were

alliance; t

high interna

reliability

of working

The Penn mea

the other m

client-based

correlate w

that the pe

alliance is

between these various measures of treatment alliance; the California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales (CALPAS), Vanderbilt Therapeutic Alliance Scale (VTAS), Penn Helping Alliance Scale (Penn), and Working Alliance Inventory (WAI-O, C, T) were the measures used. Further, they attempted to assess the validity of each of these measures with a particular interest in inter-rater reliability on observer-rated therapeutic alliance measures. Using a small sample size of eight patients in short-term treatment, they found a strong correlation among three of the therapeutic alliance measures--all observer rated. The CALPAS, VTAS and WAI-O were found to be equivalent as measures of alliance; the authors conclude: "All three measures had high internal consistency, high inter-rater reliability, and high correlations with other measures of working alliances (Tichenor & Hill [1989]; p. 198)." The Penn measure did not significantly correlate with the other measures. Also, the therapist-based and client-based ratings of the WAI were not found to correlate with the other measures. The authors suggest that the perspective from which the therapeutic alliance is measured may be a critical factor.

The Ca

(CALPAS).

(Marmar & G

the TARS and

factor anal

therapeutic

of the allie

therapeutic

Basically,

therapeutic

(1912) and

relationships

therapist;

with Sterba

which emphas

and purpose

capacity for

underscores

abilities;

is from Bor

collaborativ

Gaston (1990

definitions

representing

alliance (p

The cu

The California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales

(CALPAS). The most recent version of the CALPAS (Marmar & Gaston, 1989) reflects the transformations of the TARS and the conceptual understanding arising from factor analyses. Because different definitions of the therapeutic alliance have emphasized different aspects of the alliance, Gaston (1990) suggested that the therapeutic alliance was best seen as multidimensional. Basically, these dimensions include: (a) the therapeutic alliance--this is compatible with Freud's (1912) and Zetzel's (1956) positive affective relationship, and the attachment of the patient to the therapist; (b) working alliance--this is in keeping with Sterba's (1934) and Greenson's (1965) definition which emphasizes the patient's capacity to effectively and purposefully work in psychotherapy; (c) therapist capacity for empathy and understanding--this dimension underscores the therapist's empathic and technical abilities; and (d) agreement on goals and tasks--this is from Bordin's (1979) perspective on the collaborative aspects between therapist and patient. Gaston (1990) concludes--"These four alliance definitions are complementary and compatible, each representing a relatively independent dimension of alliance (p. 148)."

The current version of the CALPAS has integrated

these dimensions
capacity [P
patient com
consensus [I
involvement
CALPAS--the
judge-rated
discussed b
present stu
rated on a
there is on
scales. Th
scale.

The pa
(1934) idea
analysis.
dependent o
and intenti
patient sel
and respond
that promot
This scale
negative (p
subcomponent
on importan
contribution

these dimensions into five scales: (a) patient working capacity [PWC]; (b) patient hostile resistance ; (c) patient commitment [PTC]; (d) working strategy consensus [WSC]; and (e) Therapist understanding and involvement [TUI]. Of the three versions of the CALPAS--therapist-rated, patient-rated and clinical judge-rated, only the clinical judge-rated form will be discussed here (as it will be the scale used in the present study). The CALPAS-R consists of 30 items rated on a 7 point degree of occurrence scale. Also, there is one general rating for each of the four scales. The following is a brief explanation of each scale.

The patient working capacity reflects Sterba's (1934) idea of patient's need to be able to work in analysis. The formation of the therapeutic alliance is dependent on the patient's capacity to work actively and intentionally in therapy. This requires that the patient self-disclose clinically significant material and respond to therapist's interventions in a manner that promotes a deepening of the therapeutic process. This scale is comprised of six positive (PWC) and six negative (patient hostile resistance - PHR) items. The subcomponents are: self-disclosure and self-reflection on important themes, exploration of one's own contribution to problems, ability to experience strong

affects with
comments, d
themes, wor
of distanc
an easy and

The ne
has its ori
transference
perseveranc
periods of
patient's a
grounds, to
subcomponen
efforts wil
sacrifices
basic trus
therapy de
complete t

The w
Bordin's (C
patient m
tasks and
as such,
implicit
subcompon
the chang

affects without decompensation, use of therapist's comments, deepening of the exploration of important themes, working toward problem resolution, an absence of distancing attitudes, and an absence of the wish for an easy and quick cure.

The next scale is patient commitment. This factor has its origins in the idea of unobjectionable positive transference (Freud, 1912), but includes the patient's perseverance to remain committed during difficult periods of the therapy. It reflects the degree of the patient's attachment, on both rational and emotional grounds, to the therapy and therapist. The subcomponents of this scale are: confidence that efforts will lead to change, willingness to make sacrifices, view of therapy as an important experience, basic trust in therapist and therapy, taking part in therapy despite painful moments, and commitment to complete the therapeutic process.

The working strategy consensus scale is based upon Bordin's (1979) assertion that the therapist and patient must have an agreement on major therapeutic tasks and goals for a therapeutic success to occur and, as such, this scale reflects the degree of explicit or implicit agreement on how therapy should proceed. The subcomponents include: sharing compatible ideas about the change process, similar ideas about how to proceed

in therapy,
goals of the
and do not

The la
involvement
empathic un
therapist's
genuine con
components
acceptance
patient's s
actively pu
and timing
treatment f
patient in

In sum
a significant
alliance and
appears to b
though not i
therapy. De
involved, th
and/or ther
patient com
ego-strength
understandin

in therapy, therapist's understanding of patient's goals of therapy, therapist and patient work jointly and do not work at cross purposes.

The last scale--therapist understanding and involvement--has two subcomponents: therapist's empathic understanding of the patient's problems and therapist's active interventions which indicate a genuine concern in helping the patient. The specific components of the scale include: non-judgmental acceptance of the patient, understanding of the patient's subjective experience and psychic distress, actively pursuing the patient's core conflicts, tact and timing of interventions, therapist does not misuse treatment for personal needs, and commitment to helping patient in overcoming his or her problems.

In summary, many of the studies are in support of a significant relationship between the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. The alliance appears to be established early on and is a predictor--though not in a direct fashion--of the course of the therapy. Depending on the experimental paradigm involved, the relative importance of patient factors and/or therapist factors varies. Factors including patient commitment and working capacity, motivation, ego-strength, object relations capacity, and therapist understanding and/or errors in technique have all been

implicated

types of sc

different a

different p

between all

complex and

analyses; f

critical di

relationships

implicated as important mediating variables. Different types of scales have been developed to measure different aspects of the therapeutic alliance from different perspectives. Overall, the relationship between alliance and outcome has been shown to be more complex and in need of more sophisticated statistical analyses; further, mediating factors appear to be a critical dimension in the elucidation of this complex relationship.

Measurement

In the

relations w

of psychoti

internal r

perspective

considered

relations

TAT respon

nature of

and the af

representa

involved i

mental ope

representa

aspects of

representa

along a de

Westen, Ba

"A ke

is th

deve

in th

deve

Measurement of Object and Interpersonal Relations

In the literature review (see Appendix A), object relations was discussed specifically within the context of psychotherapy research. Approaching the study of internal representational processes from a different perspective, there is a body of research which has considered the measurement of the quality of object relations through dreams, early memories, Rorschach and TAT responses. These studies have concentrated on the nature of the subject's self and other representations, and the affective processes associated with these representations. The representational processes involved in object relations have to do with various mental operations which organize internal representations of self and others. The distinguishing aspects of the patient's store of mental representations are believed to correspond to points along a developmental continuum (Urist, 1980). Leigh, Westen, Barends, Mendel, and Byers (1989a) note that:

"A key assumption of object relations approaches is that individual differences may reflect developmental differences; that is, adults differ in their tendency to represent people in developmentally mature or immature ways (p. 2)".

issue

relat

of se

bound

repre

compl

natur

inter

more

bad a

devel

conso

of se

develo

of the

a comp

are ty

to a d

overvi

M

Michig

Urist,

various

represe

data.

There are certain general developmental aspects or issues that seem critical to the quality of object relations. First, there is an evolving differentiation of self and other representations, and various boundaries between inner and outer. Second, representations are hypothesized to increase in complexity, dimensionality and integration with maturation. Third, while early experiences tend to be internalized with more primitive, univalent affects, more mature representations should integrate good and bad aspects of significant others. Thus, the development of these qualities allow for the consolidation of complex and realistic representations of self and other. Diverse psychoanalytic and developmental theories underlay the theoretical basis of the object relations scales in use today. There is a compatibility between the major scales in that they are typically unidimensional scales organized according to a developmental continuum; the following is a brief overview of some key studies.

Mayman and his colleagues at the University of Michigan (Krohn & Mayman, 1974; Mayman, 1967, 1968; Urist, 1977; etc.) have pursued research investigating various thematic and content areas of object representations revealed in projective and interview data. Operating within an object relations and ego

psycholo

object r

characte

enter i

Lerner,

Mayman

psycho

of sym

based

measu

found

to in

(thi

Sick

Psyco

But

May

as

so

th

As

i

o

b

e

psychology approach, they explored the relationship of object representations to levels of psychopathology, character structure and the ability of a patient to enter into a psychotherapy relationship (Blatt & Lerner, 1983). In one of his early investigations, Mayman (1967) examined patients' level of psychopathology and related dimensions (e.g., severity of symptoms, ego strength, defenses, motivation, etc.) based upon inferences from Rorschach responses as a measure of the patient's "relationship potential". He found that these dimensions were significantly related to independent interviewer's assessments of patients (this included 12 pre-treatment variables and Health-Sickness ratings; patients were from the Menninger Psychotherapy Research Project [e.g., Kernberg, Burstein, Coyne, Appelbaum, Horwitz, & Voth, 1972]). Mayman (1968) next considered the use of early memories as a measure of object relations. Because of the screen function of early memories, Mayman suggested that they might be treated like manifest dream content. As such, he reasoned that they could provide information about defensive structure and internalized object representations. Mayman constructed a scale based upon psychosexual ego modes of development and organized them in terms of prototypical interpersonal themes found in early memories. While this was not a

form

adap

tha

dis

rep

Obj

up

re

24

Ro

th

u

i

a

a

formal empirical study, the several case examples adapted well to the scale, leading Mayman to conclude that it was a useful source of data on the differentiation and richness of internal object representations. Krohn and Mayman (1974) developed The Object Representation Scale for Dreams based, in part, upon Kernberg's (1975) treatment of early object relations and applied it to a battery of measures for 24 outpatients. The patients' dreams, early memories, Rorschach responses, health-sickness rating and therapist/supervisor ratings of object relations were used. There were significant correlations and interaction effects among these five variables accounting for a total of 38% of the variance. Krohn and Mayman conclude:

This study suggests that the modal object representational score of a patient's dreams will constitute the best predictor of the therapist's evaluation which is based on months of contact with the patient. (p. 463)

The fundamental conclusion to be drawn from this study is that level of object representation appears to be a salient, consistent, researchable personality dimension that expresses itself through a relatively diverse set of avenues,

wh

se

giv

and

Ron

were

fun

big

(a)

the

nea

ass

oth

res

unhe

and

hosp

thei

Obje

unid

very

found

ranging from a realm as private as dream life to one as interpersonal as psychotherapy. (p. 464)

Urist (1977) developed an object relations scale which "focuses on the developmental progression toward separation-individuation, with particular emphasis given to the issue of autonomy vis-a-vis the self, and...others (p.4)". Forty inpatients provided Rorschach responses, completed an autobiography, and were rated by staff on their actual interpersonal functioning. The findings indicated a consistently high correlation among all measures. Urist concluded (a) that there is support for the enduring aspects of the patients's relational capacity across different measures, (b) the ratings of the Rorschach successfully assessed the mutuality of autonomy between self and other, and (c) that it was the patient's *range of responses* (i.e., their repertoire of healthy and unhealthy responses) that was the best predictor. Ryan and Bell (1984) collected early memories from over 60 hospitalized psychotic patients across the course of their treatment and rated these memories on the Ryan Object Relations Scale, which is a 20 point unidimensional scale with a developmental continuum very similar to those scales described above. They found an increase in the developmental level of object

re

re

co

sc

re

ne

ov

and

Schm.

Yale

relat

howev

dimen.

relations from a psychotic state at admission to a more recovered state upon follow-up. There was a correlation between higher level of object relations scores and fewer re-hospitalizations. The object relations measure was not related to other outcome measures such as symptom severity. Concluding an overview of the University of Michigan studies, Blatt and Lerner (1983) state:

In summary, the research findings of Ryan, Krohn and Urist, based on the theoretical conceptualizations and research methodology articulated by Mayman, provide further support for the importance of assessing object representations in clinical research and practice. Object representations assessed with several instruments (e.g., early memories, dreams and the Rorschach) have significant relationships with independent assessments of the capacity to enter into and benefit from psychotherapy. (pp. 209-210)

Blatt and his colleagues (e.g., Blatt, Brenneis, Schmick, & Glick, 1976; Blatt & Ritzler, 1974) from Yale University have developed a line of research related to Mayman and colleagues. The Yale research, however, has focused on the structural or formal dimensions of object representations. Integrating

cognitive, developmental and psychoanalytic research, this group sees the development of cognitive schemata, especially concerning self and other representations, as a principal aspect of the interpersonal process (Blatt & Lerner, 1983). Basic to this approach is the differentiation of boundaries on several dimensions including--between self and object, inside and outside, and object and mental representations. Much of this research was concerned with the boundary impairment associated with severe psychological disturbances. Various studies from this group (e.g., Blatt, Brenneis, Schimek, & Glick, 1976; Blatt & Ritzler, 1974) have used the Developmental Analysis of the Concept of the Object scale to assess the differentiation, articulation and integration of object representations of different data including Rorschach human figure responses, TAT protocols, interview data, manifest dream content, etc. (Blatt & Lerner, 1983). Research using this scale has shown consistent differences in the structural aspects of object representations with various diagnostic groups (for a review, see Blatt & Lerner, 1983). For example, Blatt and Ritzler (1974) found that the degree of disturbance in boundary articulation, a fundamental aspect of object relations, as measured by thought disorders seen in Rorschach responses was significantly related to the quality of

ego i

like

whose

Peter

Rorsc

neuro

order

objec

their

form

indic

the o

devel

level

An in

had t

and i

inacc

contr

higher

quasi

an inc

subjec

develo

scales

psycho

ego intactness; poorly articulated boundaries were more likely to be found in more severely disturbed patients whose ego functions are less intact. Lerner and St. Peter (1984) used the same scale to rate the quality of Rorschach human figure responses for patients with neurotic, borderline, and schizophrenic disorders in order to examine differences in developmental level of object relations. Responses were classified as to their degree of perceptual accuracy based upon response form level. The ratings of 70 Rorschach protocols indicated that schizophrenics are differentiated from the other diagnostic groups based upon lower developmental level (in all three categories) and lower level of perceptual accuracy of human figure responses. An interesting finding is that inpatient borderlines had the highest levels of differentiation, articulation and integration, as well as the highest number, of *inaccurate* responses and malevolent responses. In contrast, outpatients with borderline diagnoses had higher developmental levels of accurate responses and quasi-human responses. The authors note that there is an increasing relationship between the quality of the subject's reality testing (i.e., response accuracy), developmental level of the concept of the object (3 scales of developmental index) and patient psychopathology (diagnostic continuum from

sch

ber

The

col

198

198

inn

Bl

mu

se

af

ob

Ru

to

su

ad

as

Th

in

de

ps

su

ob

sy

de

schizophrenic, inpatient borderline, outpatient
borderline and neurotic).

The Object Relations Scale (OR Scale). Westen and colleagues (Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel, & Silbert, 1988a; Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Lifton, & Silverman, 1989; Westen, Ludolph, Lerner, Ruffins & Wiss, 1990) integrating the object relations research of Mayman and Blatt described above, have developed a multidimensional object relations scale which considers several distinct but interdependent cognitive and affective processes hypothesized to be associated with object representations (Westen, Ludolph, Lerner, Ruffins, & Wiff, 1990). The measure has been applied to normal and clinical samples and the scales have successfully differentiated borderline adolescents and adults from normal and other diagnostic groups, as well as differentiating certain general personality types. The scales have been adapted for various types of data including TAT and Rorschach protocols, self/other descriptions, early memories and excerpts from psychotherapy sessions. The OR scale consists of four subscales which assess four interdependent aspects of object relations. Each scale has a five point rating system where level one is associated with the lowest developmental level and level five with the highest

(exc

brie

This

as e

div

app

obs

rep

com

rep

lit

dev

sup

of

Boe

le

di

in

ow

si

in

te

or

(exception: complexity has a seven point scale). A brief description follows:

Complexity and Differentiation of Representation.

This scale measures the extent to which others are seen as differentiated and complex persons. While there are diverse theories concerning object relations, there appears to be a consensus about three general observations of the development of object representations: increasing differentiation, complexity, and the integration of ambivalent representations. There is a substantive body of literature from the areas of infant research, developmental and cognitive psychology which is supportive of this general framework of the development of self and object representations (Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Liftin, & Silverman, 1989). At the lowest level of this scale the person has difficulty differentiating aspects of self from others. At intermediate levels there is differentiation of one's own from others' perspective, but persons are seen in simplistic, unidimensional terms. At the highest level individuals are able to experience self and others in terms of complex, subjective, and psychologically oriented factors.

ass

per

or

und

rep

bon

hav

aff

Ker

agg

to

way

co

ob

th

ma

At

ex

ma

ab

be

sc

ot

Affect-Tone of Relationship. The second scale assesses the degree to which the participant expects or perceives relationships to be destructive and dangerous or benevolent and enhancing. This scale considers the underlying affective quality associated with object representations. Arising from research conducted on borderline personality organization, various writers have discussed the implications of a malevolent affective charge to internal representations (e.g., Kernberg, 1975). In such persons, frustrating, aggressive or depriving early relationships are thought to be internalized in non-integrated or pathological ways leading to a generally malevolent or threatening coloring of the internalized object world. Some of the object relations studies reviewed above have supported the observation that borderlines tend to have more malevolent responses in a variety of test situations. At the lowest level of this scale, the person experiences others and the world as dangerous and malevolent. At the highest level, the person has an abundant range of affective expectations which are benevolent and hopeful.

Capacity for Emotional Investment. The third scale measures the degree to which the participant sees others as relatively differentiated and whether or not

they

in t

lite

movi

towa

(We

West

in t

the

of

(b)

att.

and

imp

dev

sup

rev

dev

are

com

int

the

appe

are

by a

and

they are viewed as primarily need-gratifying or as ends in themselves. There is a general agreement in the literature of the developmental trend of the person moving from experiencing objects as a means to an end toward experiencing objects as ends in themselves (Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel, & Silbert, 1988a). Westen et al. (1988a) outline three processes involved in the capacity to emotionally invest in others: (a) the capacity to regulate emotional investment in terms of rapidity, intensity and consistency of investment; (b) investment in specific others for their personal attributes; and (c) a trend toward investment in values and morals which transcend one's immediate wishes and impulses. There is research in the cognitive, developmental and moral development areas which is supportive of this (see Westen et al., 1988 for a review). The scale uses a three step model of rating developmental level. At the most basic level others are experienced in terms of their gratifying or comforting functions almost exclusively. At the intermediate level others become valued as ends in themselves; the internalization of values and ideals is apparent, and guilt and shame result when these values are not maintained. The highest level is characterized by a striving for autonomous selfhood, and a genuine and enduring investment in others and society according

to ac
deep,
appre

consi
psych
of in
not b
refer
Silve

serie
colle
and c
Weste
Baren
Huebr
preli
capac
perso
appli
study
patie
brief

to accepted norms. The individual is able to invest in deep, committed relationships where the other is appreciated as an unique individual.

Understanding of Social Causality. This scale considers the logic, complexity, accuracy and psychological mindedness of the subject's description of interpersonal interactions. (Note: this scale will not be used in the present study; the reader is referred to Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Lifton, & Silverman [1989a,b] for further information).

Empirical Research Involving the OR Scale. A series of studies have been undertaken by Westen and colleagues to investigate the construct, discriminant and convergent validity of the OR Scales (Leigh, Westen, Barends, Mendel, & Byers, 1989; Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel, & Silbert, 1988a; Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Lifton, & Silverman, 1989). Strong preliminary support has been gathered for the scale's capacity to discriminate between certain diagnoses and personality types. With regard to the scale's application to psychotherapy process data, an empirical study was recently conducted which assessed changes in patients' object representations over the course of brief psychotherapy (Schneider, 1990). Westen,

ludo

inte

data

Inv

dat

rel

199

sim

Hue

dis

dis

the

mea

pos

bo

re

OR

bo

co

Fu

di

Bo

co

ca

ac

Ludolph, Lerner, Ruffins and Wiss (1990) reported inter-rater reliabilities for the OR Scale for TAT data: Affect-Tone .93, Complexity .91, Emotional Investment .87, and Social Causality .95. Interview data using the Complexity scale had an inter-rater reliability of .91 (Leigh, Westen, Barends & Mendel, 1989). Other studies using TAT data have achieved similar reliabilities (Westen, 1990, 1991; Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Lifton & Silverman, 1989). A discussion of the major validation studies follow.

Westen, Ludolph et al. (1990) attempted to differentiate borderline patients from others through the examination of the quality of object relations as measured by TAT responses in a female adolescent population of normal, psychiatric (various non-borderline diagnoses) controls and borderlines. TAT responses were analyzed on all four dimensions of the OR scale. The findings clearly differentiated borderline patients from normals and psychiatric controls on the basis of their object relations. Further, the scales were able to elaborate several distinctive qualities of borderline object relations. Borderlines, in contrast to normals and psychiatric controls, showed more malevolent representations, lower capacity for emotional investment in others and less accurate attributions about others' motives.

Inter

compl

by ma

(in K

1984)

borde

disto

not s

away

scien

meas:

under

The s

of re

causa

For c

rela

not t

indic

relia

clin

tone

sign

rela

(verb

Interestingly, borderlines showed the highest level of complexity of object relations; this was often colored by malevolent and inaccurate attributions about people (in keeping with the findings of Lerner & St. Peter, 1984). The authors concluded that while patients with borderline diagnoses may produce more pathological or distorted representations, these representations are not simple nor unidimensional, guiding explanations away from a simple deficit etiological model.

Westen, Huebner, et al. (1989) compared natural science and clinical psychology graduate students on measures of complexity of representations and understanding of social cognition using TAT stories. The stories were scored on three dimensions--complexity of representations and understanding of social causality (inter-rater reliabilities were above .90). For discriminant validity the affect-tone of relationships scale was used as this was hypothesized not to distinguish the two groups. The findings indicated that both complexity and social causality reliably discriminated between natural science and clinical psychology graduate students, while affect-tone did not, with clinical psychology students scoring significantly higher on both measures. These relationships remained even when cognitive functioning (verbal GRE's) were covaried with the scales. The

a

d

d

de

re

st

st

The

oti

con

con

eva

and

aff

hyp

com

the

well

Blat

inte

affe

high

auth

supp

broad

authors concluded that these scales are individual difference measures which capture differences in developmental levels.

Leigh, Westen, Barends, Mendel and Byers (1989) developed and evaluated two measures of complexity of representations--one measure was used to assess TAT stories while the second assessed narrative data (semi-structured interview with self and other descriptions). These two scales, hypothesized to correlate with each other, were also compared with a similar measure of complexity from Blatt's object relations scales to test convergent validity. Discriminant validity was evaluated by use of a Blatt subscale for ambivalence and malevolence/benevolence which, because it measures affective dimensions of representations, was hypothesized to not be correlated with the measures of complexity. The findings were largely supportive of the hypotheses--the two complexity measures correlated well with each other ($r = .42$, $p < .0001$) and with the Blatt measure of complexity, and maintained high internal consistency, but it did not correlate with the affective measure. Inter-rater reliability was very high for both the TAT and the narrative data. The authors concluded that this study offers preliminary support for these measures which can be applied to a broad array of data.

The Interpersonal Checklist. The Interpersonal Checklist (ICL; Leary, 1957) is a questionnaire listing 128 behavioral adjectives which correspond to 8 (or 16, depending on the scoring approach) interpersonal styles. These items are analyzed into four quadrants based upon two bimodal scales: Dominance-Submission and Affiliation-Hostility (quadrants 1 and 2 are dominant, quadrants 3 and 4 are submissive; quadrants 1 and 4 are affiliative, quadrants 2 and 3 are hostile). Previous studies have indicated that these two dimensions are a fundamental and significant way to describe interpersonal behavior and they account for a preponderance of the variance in interpersonal interactions (see Hurley, 1980, for a review). Adams (1964) suggested that the affiliation-hostility dimension delineates the extent of acceptance or rejection of others; while the dominance-submissive dimension describes the degree of acceptance or rejection of self. As such, Hurley (1980) has named these dimensions ARO (acceptance/rejection of others) and ARS (acceptance/rejection of self). Low scores on either dimension tend to offset the implications of high scores on the other dimension; and low scores on both dimensions indicate a relatively destructive interpersonal style.

1986

the

psy

els

the

succ

rel

(19

the

psy

Oss

gene

quad

of t

in p

seek

This

succ

asse

the

reje

study

was a

In a recent study (Filak, Abeles & Norquist, 1986), patient's pre-therapy ICL score, in particular, the affiliative stance, was used to predict psychotherapy outcome (discussed in greater detail elsewhere). The findings indicated strong support for the relationship between an high affiliative score and successful outcome, while a hostile stance had a poor relationship to positive therapy outcome. Crowder (1972) used the ICL to examine the relationship between therapist and client interpersonal behavior in psychotherapy. Based upon the Freedman, Leary, Ossorio, and Coffey (1951) diagnosis schema, four general interpersonal styles (derived from the four quadrants) were used to categorize interactional styles of transference and countertransference configurations in psychotherapy (supportive-interpretive, support-seeking, hostile-competitive, and passive-resistive). This schema was successful in differentiating successful and unsuccessful therapeutic interactions.

The ICL will be used in the present study to assess patients' pre-therapy interpersonal attitudes on the affiliative versus hostile dimension (acceptance/rejection of others; ARO). In the Filak et al. (1986) study, the findings indicated that ARO, but not ARS, was an important predictor of therapeutic outcome.

Almost

oppose

affili

noted

conclu

may be

24 se

(ARO)

that a

via i

stanc

deepi

mutab

Michi

colle

Check

measu

repre

with

repre

predi

psych

relat

funct

Almost twice as many (21 of 29) successful patients, as opposed to unsuccessful patients (10 of 26), had an affiliative stance with no significant differences noted on the ARO dimension. Filak et al. (1986) concluded that while attitudes toward the self (ARS) may be affected short-term psychotherapy (i.e., mean = 24 sessions), interpersonal attitudes toward others (ARO) are not as easily changed. It may be the case that attitudes toward the self are more easily modified via internalization of the therapist's accepting stance, while basic therapeutic of others are more deeply embedded and based upon archaic, and hence less mutable, representations.

In conclusion, the studies from the University of Michigan, Yale University, as well as Westen and colleagues, and research utilizing the Interpersonal Checklist (ICL) are supportive of the enduring, measurable and predictive qualities of self and object representations and the affective processes associated with them. Research findings indicate that object representations (and interpersonal attitudes) can predict certain aspects of the process of psychotherapy, differentiate diagnostic groups, are related to the development of various aspects of ego functions, and can change or mature over the course of

treatment. The concept of object relations as a predictive variable and model of internal representation of interpersonal processes appears to be a relevant and robust research variable. Because the present study will investigate the effect of pre-therapy interpersonal attitudes on the development of the therapeutic alliance and its relationship to outcome, the ICL will be included to complement the OR scale as a measure of patient pre-therapy factors. Since the two measures differ (i.e., the ICL purports to measure interpersonal attitudes determined by self-report while the OR scale assesses inferred internal processes of object relations judged via ratings of early psychotherapy sessions), convergent, divergent and construct validity will be considered through the comparison of the two measures.

Summary and Objectives

Research findings indicate a significant relationship between the quality of the therapeutic alliance and outcome in a variety of psychotherapies. Gaston (1990) states "Empirical evidence supports the direct association between alliance and outcome" (p. 148). While there is a general consensus as to the association between the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome, this unanimity decreases as soon as attempts are made to specify specific patient and therapist factors which contribute to this relationship. Gaston (1990) underscores this point: "...there has been less emphasis on defining its (therapeutic alliance) specific components, and on empirically investigating the roles played by the alliance in psychotherapy (p. 143)".

Studies differ as to the amount of variance which is attributed to various patient and therapist variables, and whether positive factors or negative factors are more predictive. Further, several studies indicate that the relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome is neither direct nor simple (e.g., Gaston, 1990; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, DeWitt & Rosenbaum, 1984). More sophisticated statistical

p

i

o

i

m

(1

m

19

ob

19

et

ef

pa

pa

int

dev

Fri

New

For

ass

rel

inte

psyc

whic

procedures which have investigated multi-factorial interactions have revealed the importance of several other factors as significant mediating variables. Such factors as therapist errors in technique (Foreman & Marmar, 1985; Sachs, 1983), patient problem avoidance (Marmar et al., 1989), phase of treatment (Klee, 1986; Morgan, Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Curtis, & Solomon, 1982), and patient predispositional factors--including object relations (Marziali, 1984b; Moras & Strupp, 1982; Ryan & Cicchetti, 1985), and motivation (Horowitz et al., 1984) have exerted a significant interactive effect on alliance and outcome.

Several writers have discussed the importance of patient predispositional qualities, in particular, the patient's internalized object representations or interpersonal capabilities, in relation to the development of the therapeutic alliance (e.g., Frieswyk, Allen, Colson, Coyne, Gabbard, Horwitz, & Newsom, 1986; Horowitz et al., 1984; Strupp, 1974). For example, Klee's (1990) findings support: "...the assertion that patients possess a core capacity for relatedness, reflected in pretreatment measures and in interpersonal behavior from the first session of psychotherapy (p. 13)".

There are a limited number of empirical studies which have been, with some qualifications, supportive

of

Th

be

in

co

re

fa

mo

pro

obs

(19

rep

bet

the

rel

ade

imp

int

lim

meas

rela

reli

has

has

dynam

of this relationship (see Appendix A for a review). There are, however, some research issues which should be addressed. One difficulty is how object or interpersonal relations is defined. While the constructs of object relations and interpersonal relations overlap, the possible range of phenomena falling under their purview is considerable when one moves between the poles of inferred internal psychic processes on the one hand and patterns of potentially observable interpersonal abilities on the other. Urist (1980) suggests that: "The confusion (in assessment) represents a failure to distinguish conceptually between external relationships in the real world and the internal images or mental representations of those relationships (p. 828)".

Thus, some studies have failed to delineate adequately the construct and have minimized the implications of the differences between object and interpersonal relations. Perhaps the most obvious limitation of many of these studies are the dependent measures employed to assess object or interpersonal relations. The degree to which the validity and reliability of certain measures have been researched has also been of concern. In some studies the measure has been inadequate to capture the complexity of this dynamic construct. For example, one study (Gaston,

Y.

t

Y.

s

"

is

pe

&

an

"o

de

co

re

re

So

so

ob

fo

co

de

Su

se

be

na

to

Marmar, Thompson and Gallagher, 1988) which examined the therapeutic alliance with elderly patients used the Young Loneliness Inventory; items such as "I cannot seem to communicate", "I've always felt lonely" and "I've felt different from other people" from the inventory, ostensibly "permitted assessment of the patients's interpersonal functioning" (p. 485).

In another study, (Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, DeWitt & Rosenbaum, 1984) the measure was more sophisticated and congruous with an assessment of object relations (a "developmental level of self" measure which followed developmental stages) but the rating procedure, construct (Horowitz, 1979) and test validity have been researched and validated in a limited manner. More recently, Ryan developed the Ryan Object Relations Scale (Ryan & Bell, 1984). This is a well-validated scale whose development has been informed by the major object relations measurement paradigms (see Appendix A for a review). However, the 20 point scale attempts to collapse a number of variables organized around developmental level and degree of psychopathology. Such an approach does not allow for examination of the separate components involved, nor does it differentiate between aspects of object relations as distinct from maturational or diagnostic factors. Instead, a more thorough process of assessing object relations in terms

of

re

ap

We

st

di

pr

ad

of

re

so

as

wi

so

as

th

th

pr

at

th

po

th

ap

(a

Pr

of the discrete qualities of various self and other representations is recommended (Urist, 1980). This approach also seems to follow from the proposal made by Westen, Ludolph, Lerner, Ruffins and Wiss (1990) stating that object relations "consists of a number of distinct but interdependent cognitive and affective processes" (p. 5). Many of these concerns have been addressed by Westen (e.g., 1990) in the current version of the OR Scales--the scales are multidimensional, reliable and valid, and appear to be conceptually sound. The OR Scales measure four interdependent aspects of (the representational processes associated with) interpersonal relations. There has been a scarcity of research which has investigated specific aspects of how object relations affect the quality of the alliance. Further, it is only more recently that the OR Scales have been applied to the psychotherapy process. In addition, the ICL, an interpersonal attitude questionnaire, will be used as an adjunct to the OR scale to assess validity issues.

Patient early-therapy object relations are postulated to exert an interactive effect between the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. There appear to be three general ways in which this occurs: (a) entering into a viable therapeutic alliance is predicated upon a requisite minimal level of patient

cap

and

pre

pat

and

the

com

of

imp

the

ob

ps

fr

no

an

po

su

ne

th

of

an

se

pa

by

fr

capacity for object relatedness; (b) the major patterns and qualities of the patient's object relations are predictive of the attitudes and transferences the patient brings to bear in the therapeutic relationship; and (c) depending on how these attitudes are expressed, they can either help or hinder the work of therapy, contributing significantly to an interactive sequence of patient and therapist responses which are an important process component.

While the major emphasis of this study concerns the general relationship between patient early-therapy object relations, the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome, an object relations theoretical framework can be helpful to generate speculations about more specific relationships between object relations and therapeutic alliance. There are a number of possible inter-relationships between the specific subscales of the OR Scale, the CALPAS and the outcome measures, but the major factors under consideration for the present study are: (a) OR scale--three of the four OR scales (AT--affect tone, EI--emotional commitment, and C--complexity) and (b) TA scale--the three patient subscales of the CALPAS (PWC--patient working capacity, patient hostile resistance and patient commitment). The following is a brief conceptual overview of these factors.

Affect tone (AT) may be viewed as a general indicator of the affective coloring of the patient's internalized object relations and interpersonal expectancies. These expectancies range from hostile/malevolent to benign/enriching perceptions of the world. Developmentally, this parallels preoedipal issues, in particular the capacity to integrate positive and negative aspects of self and others. Also, the basic conflict or developmental task involved in the AT scale corresponds with trust versus mistrust. Problems with these sorts of psychostructural issues--trusting, integration--are typically associated with borderline personality organization. In terms of the particular dimension of the therapeutic alliance, AT ties in with transference--the positive (or negative) affective attachment to the psychotherapist.

Emotional investment (EI) seems to be an indicator of ego/super-ego maturity as reflected in object relationships. At the lower end, the level of maturity is egocentric and need gratifying in orientation; it is concerned with mutual need gratification and conventional morality toward the middle of the scale; and a striving toward deep commitment and moral ideals at the high end. Developmentally, this seems to parallel the move from the pleasure principle to the reality principle. The move from hedonism toward

internalized super-ego anxiety and internalized conventions corresponds to oedipal issues, with the focus on neurotic concerns. EI appears to coincide with the working alliance aspects of the therapeutic alliance.

Complexity (C) appears to deal with the most developmentally early processes. As such, it considers boundary development--from the most rudimentary differentiation of self from other to the most sophisticated where integrative and inferential processes are involved. At the lower end of the scale, the person may have trouble differentiating their thoughts and emotions from those of others; and, subjective and enduring states in others are not recognized. At the high end of the complexity scale, others are perceived as complex, psychological, clearly differentiated persons with unique and enduring traits, allowing inferences about the motives and internal states of others. Because complexity is perhaps the most fundamental of all the scales, there is some overlap with each of the CALPAS subscales. Aside from clear boundary definition, the capacity to note and tolerate differences, empathize with others and infer more complex internal states, all seem related to aspects of the scales.

Ca

th

th

a:

di

of

ca

na

co

co

in

(1

th

an

co

ta

th

in

sc

sc

re

a:

co

an

With regard to the patient subscales of the CALPAS, Marmar, Weiss and Gaston (1989b) proposed that the patient commitment (PTC) scale should reflect the therapeutic climate and note the patient's transference and positive attachment to the therapist. The PTC dimension is congruent with the affect tone (AT) scale of the OR scale. However, the six items of this scale can also be interpreted as indicative of level of maturity of ego-functioning in that it requires commitment and tolerance. As such, the scale would be conceptually more compatible with the emotional investment (EI) scale. From a third viewpoint, Gaston (1990) explains that PTC can also be affected by a therapeutic misalliance (Langs, 1974) where the patient and the therapist unconsciously collude in avoidance of conflictual material: negative feelings and conflictual material may be split off and dissociated from the therapeutic process. There are, then, at least three interpretations of PTC in its relationship to the OR scales. Also, as discussed above, the complexity (C) scale deals with fundamental aspects of object relational processes and is expected to be related to all of the CALPAS subscales. Each of these will be considered in an attempt to clarify which explanations and theories seem to fit best.

WO

TH

WO

th

co

be

in

in

a

i

o

o

S

S

a

r

L

Patient working capacity (PWC) coincides with the working alliance dimension of the therapeutic alliance. The positive scale seems indicative of the patient working actively and deeply within the relationship and therapeutic process. From this perspective, it seems congruent with EI. However, PHR scale items appear to be more analogous to the AT scale as directly indicative of negative transference. Again, the major interrelationships will be investigated to learn more about the conceptual compatibility of the scales.

Another CALPAS scale also merits consideration as it monitors, more directly, the collaborative aspects of the therapeutic alliance. The working strategy consensus (WSC) scale assesses the degree to which the patient and therapist agree on the goals and tasks of psychotherapy, based upon Bordin's (1979) theories about the alliance. This scale is postulated to be related to AT in that it requires that the patient have positive interpersonal expectancies of the therapeutic relationship. WSC corresponds with EI in that it requires a level of mutuality, commitment and acknowledging the other in more than a need gratifying manner.

The following is an example of how the OR scales might be predictive of specific alliance scenarios unfolding. If the patient has a low AT score (e.g.,

tea

the

in

an

and

att

dis

Th

ai

mo

tr

as

is

(1

th

an

co

ai

in

of

(2

an

ex

mean = 1 or 2), this might be seen as an indication that he or she tends to expect hostile and malevolent interactions with others. This may manifest itself in an evolving negative transference toward the therapist and therapy (e.g., mistrustful attitude, hostile attributions toward the therapist, power struggles, difficulty participating in the work of therapy, etc.). This would affect the development of the therapeutic alliance and be reflected in the PHR subscale, as this most directly corresponds with the negative transference. A lower WSC score might also be expected as the development of the working alliance would most likely be compromised by the patient's attitude.

Conversely, if the patient has a high AT score (i.e., mean = 4 or 5), this would be an indication that their interpersonal expectancies are of a more benign and enriching nature. The patient would be a cooperative participant in the development of the alliance. The patient's involvement will be evidenced in a variety of ways and this should register on each of the CALPAS patient subscales: a clear commitment (PTC), an ability to work with the therapist (WSC), and an unfolding of the patient's capacity to open up, experience strong emotions, and gain insight (PWC).

F
t
r
a
th
ne
at
(O
ou
sp
ge
ob
re
Ch
the
gra
in
is
bet
out
fact

HYPOTHESES

The present study will attempt to undertake a more thorough consideration of the measurement of object relations, and its relationship to the therapeutic alliance and outcome. This will be accomplished through the use of a multidimensional object relations measure (OR Scale) and a measure of interpersonal attitude (ICL). Interactions between object relations (OR) and therapeutic alliance (TA), as it pertains to outcome, will be examined on both a general and specific level. In addition to the hypothesized general relationship between patient early therapy object relations and therapeutic alliance, various relationships between subscales of the OR Scale and the CALPAS will be examined in order to investigate some of the specific components of the interaction. A graphical depiction of this basic model is illustrated in Figure 1. The overall purpose of the present study is to further establish the empirical relationship between the therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome, and to begin to elucidate some of the patient factors which affect this relationship.

Fig

Bas

1. Pr

all

simp

on p

requ

hypo

spec

pati

thera

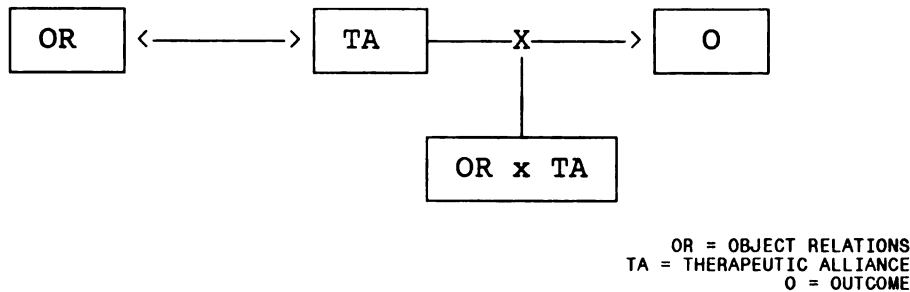
Princ

a pos

objec

thera

Figure 1

Basic Interactional Model1. Process Variable Hypotheses

Because the relationship between the therapeutic alliance and therapeutic outcome is neither direct nor simple, the factors--in the present study the focus is on patient factors--which moderate this relationship require further investigation. The first set of hypotheses concern the therapeutic process; specifically, they examine the relationship between patient early-therapy object relations and the therapeutic alliance.

Principal Process Hypotheses:

Hypothesis 1A. It is predicted that there will be a positive relationship between level of early-therapy object relations and the quality of the initial therapeutic alliance (rating of sessions one and

three). It is predicted that this positive relationship will continue through the course of therapy (i.e., an initial and overall relationship). Specifically, positive correlations between subscales of the OR scales (affect tone--AT, emotional investment--EI, and complexity--C) and CALPAS patient scales (patient working capacity--PWC, patient hostile resistance--PHR, and patient commitment--PTC) is predicted. There will also be a positive relationship between the OR scales and the working strategy consensus (WSC) scale. Several specific positive relationships between the three OR scales and the four CALPAS scales, across time points in the therapy process (i.e., session one, session three, middle and end of therapy) are also expected; the potential interactions among these subscales are illustrated in Table 1.

Hypothesis 1B. It is predicted that level of early-therapy object relations, as measured by ratings on the three OR Scales, will exert an interactive effect upon the therapeutic alliance across sessions (i.e., initially and overall). Specifically, object relations is hypothesized to differentiate initial levels of therapeutic alliance, and to moderate the relationship between the overall alliance. It is predicted that subjects with lower levels of object

Table 1

Potential Interactions Between Therapeutic Alliance,
Object Relations and Session

CALPAS		OR Scale		
		AT	EI	C
<u>PWC</u>	Session 1			
	Session 2			
	Middle			
	End			
<u>PHR</u>	Session 1			
	Session 2			
	Middle			
	End			
<u>PTC</u>	Session 1			
	Session 2			
	Middle			
	End			
<u>WSC</u>	Session 1			
	Session 2			
	Middle			
	End			
<u>TUI</u>	Session 1			
	Session 2			
	Middle			
	End			

relations will have lower levels of initial therapeutic alliance. The strength of the difference between high and low levels of object relations will be less decrease over across sessions (i.e., low object relations will begin to 'catch up' with high object relations). High levels of object relations will consistently be related to higher levels of therapeutic alliance over the course of psychotherapy.

Exploratory Process Hypotheses

Hypothesis 1C. Patient scores on the three Object Relations Scale--affect tone (AT), emotional investment (EI) and complexity (C)--scale will be positively correlated with scores on the patient working capacity (PWC) scale, patient hostile resistance (PHR), patient commitment (PTC) and, to a lesser extent, positively correlated with working strategy consensus (WSC). In terms of the strength of association for the three OR scales, affect tone, then emotional investment, then complexity will be correlated to the therapeutic alliance. The specific hypotheses concerning the relationship between object relations and therapeutic alliance are as follows:

Hypothesis 1C-1. The OR scales will be positively correlated with the patient positive scales--PWC and PTC.

Hypothesis 1C-2. The OR scales will be negatively correlated to the PHR scale.

Hypothesis 1C-3. The OR scales will be positively correlated with the WSC scale.

is pre
lower
it is
are as
repres
variab
situat
There
with h

2. Q
T
multid
affili
change
as a p
psycho
attemp

Princi

H
a gene
study.
signifi
symptom

Hypothesis 1D. The greatest within-group variance is predicted to occur among patients with relatively lower object relations and therapeutic alliance scores. It is suspected that deficits and/or conflicts which are associated with patients' internalized object representations will contribute to more tenuous, variable and idiosyncratic responses to the therapeutic situation, thus disrupting the therapeutic alliance. There will be less within-group variance for patients with higher object relations and alliance scores.

2. Outcome Variable Hypotheses

The therapeutic alliance is seen as a multidimensional and interactive process which is affiliated with many of the core components of the change processes in psychotherapy. As such, it is seen as a predictor of the processes which lead to positive psychotherapy outcome. The following hypotheses attempt to elucidate some aspects of that relationship.

Principal Outcome Hypotheses:

Hypothesis 2A. It is predicted that there will be a general "treatment effect" for the subjects in this study. That is, there will be a statistically significant reduction of patient-reported symptomatology when pre- and post-therapy SCL-90-R

scores

1
will be

the in

three

between

and te

Specif

scales

rating

rating

measur

Explor

H

sympto

the re

psych

calcu

amount

sympto

therap

streng

residu

gain (

post-t)

scores are compared.

Hypothesis 2B. It is predicted that (a) there will be a positive relationship between the quality of the initial therapeutic alliance (sessions one and three) and outcome; (b) there will be a relationship between overall therapeutic alliance (beginning, middle and termination phase session) and outcome. Specifically, the subscales of CALPAS (the patient scales--PWC, PHR and PTC)--from the initial alliance rating, as well as the overall therapeutic alliance rating--will be positively correlated with the outcome measures.

Exploratory Outcome Hypotheses:

Hypothesis 2C will examine how the way in which symptom change is calculated affects the measurement of the relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. It is predicted that those calculation formulas which most take into account the amount of symptom change relative to initial level of symptomatology will be more highly correlated with the therapeutic alliance. Specifically, in order of the strength of the relationship, it is predicted that (a) residual gain, (b) standardized score change, (c) raw gain (pre-post difference scores), and, lastly, (d) raw post-therapy scores, will be correlated with the

therapeutic alliance.

Hypothesis 2D. It is predicted that the patient's appraisal of certain dimensions of the therapeutic process--measured via items from the Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL)--will be correlated with the therapeutic alliance and other outcome measures which have been measured from other perspectives (i.e., symptom level, therapist evaluation). Also, level of object relations will exert an interactive effect on these relationships.

Hypothesis 2E examines the relationship between the therapist's evaluation of the patient, and the psychotherapy process and other process/outcome measures. Specifically, it is hypothesized that there will be a positive correlation between items taken from the Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH) and (a) therapeutic alliance, (b) patient satisfaction and (c) symptom reduction. Again, level of object relations is predicted to interact with these factors.

3.

Al

Hy

le

an

ch

ps

to

re

dy

sy

4.

an

me

hy

an

as

re

in

OR

in

ju

3. Interaction of Object Relations, Therapeutic Alliance and Outcome.

Hypothesis 3A. There will be an interaction between level of object relations and each of the main process and outcome measures: therapeutic alliance, symptom change, client appraisal and therapist evaluation of psychotherapy. Overall, object relations is predicted to exert a (a) stronger effect for the low object relations group, and (b) be more associated with *dynamic* measures of outcome (PQTH, PQCL) than with symptom level or symptom change (SCL-90-R).

4. Additional Hypotheses

The Interpersonal Checklist (ICL) will be used as an adjunct to the OR scale. This is, in essence, a measurement validation study. These two measures are hypothesized to assess, from different perspectives, and via different measurement techniques, complimentary aspects of the same core process of capacity for object relatedness (i.e., the ICL is a measure of interpersonal behavior assessed via self-report and the OR scales concentrates on representational processes indicative of interpersonal relationships via clinical judge ratings of relationship episodes).

Hypothesis 4. It is hypothesized that (a) there will be a significant positive relationship between the ICL and OR scales; and (b) the ICL will be correlated, in a pattern similar to OR, with the therapeutic alliance.

relat

contr

via t

objec

facto

thera

patie

with

(b) t

facto

and (

allia

Data

Psych

data

over

ongoi

Unive

train

Psych

METHOD

The purpose of the study will be to examine the relationship between patient and therapist factors that contribute to positive and negative treatment outcome via the therapeutic alliance. There are three major objectives: (a) to examine patient interpersonal factors that promote or inhibit the development of a therapeutic alliance; specifically, to study how patient *early-therapy* object relations are associated with the therapeutic alliance and therapeutic outcome; (b) to evaluate therapist, patient and interactional factors within the context of the therapeutic alliance; and (c) to assess the relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome.

Data

The Michigan State University Psychological Clinic Psychotherapy Research Project served as the source of data for the present study. The data were collected over a seven year period (1978-1986) for the purpose of ongoing psychotherapy research at the Michigan State University Psychological Clinic. The clinic, a training and research agency of the MSU Department of Psychology, serves primarily non-student members of the

co

a:

a:

c:

i:

r:

a:

a:

c:

w:

i:

C:

i:

p:

c:

p:

z:

C:

p:

p:

e:

g:

p:

community, providing psychological services, based upon an income-adjusted fee schedule, for adults, children and families. Ongoing data collection was begun to create a data base of psychotherapy process and outcome information from the clinic to be used in various research projects. The information consists of pre- and post-therapy client and therapist measures and audiotapes from selected psychotherapy sessions.

During this seven year period there were over 200 cases for which at least some portion of research data were collected. Of these, approximately 115 cases included all necessary pre- and post-therapy measures. Cases that were at least ten sessions in duration and included the requisite number of audiotaped psychotherapy sessions comprised the final data base--consisting of 41 cases--used for analysis in the present study.

Therapists

Therapists participating in the MSU Psychological Clinic Psychotherapy Research Project were clinical psychology graduate students involved in the clinic practicum and internship program. At the beginning of each academic year practicum students and interns are given a general orientation concerning the overall psychotherapy research project and informed consent is

obtained at this point. The therapists' level of experience ranges from the first year of clinical practicum (second year in clinical program) to several years of experience and nearing completion of the doctoral degree to a few highly experienced Ph.D.'s. The therapeutic orientation was varied, but, in order of frequency, basic forms of interpersonal, eclectic, psychodynamic, and cognitive-behavioral perspectives were represented. From one perspective, the average level of experience is comparable to many community mental health centers (although supervision and various didactic support is typically more rigorous within a clinical program). From another perspective, the present study contrasts with many of the research projects which have studied the therapeutic alliance because the latter have used highly experienced clinicians with a more circumscribed range of psychopathology and diagnoses in their patient sample (e.g., Hartley & Strupp, 1983; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt & Rosenbaum, 1984; Marziali, Marmar & Krupnick, 1981; Mintz, Luborsky & Cristoph, 1979). It will be important to compare the data of the present study with the research literature to consider the generalizability of the effects of therapeutic alliance on treatment outcome (as factors such as the severity of disturbance of the clinical population and level of

therapist training affect the therapeutic process).

General Procedure

During the patient's initial intake contact with the clinic they were informed of the Psychotherapy Research Project and for those patients who wished to participate in the project (and were deemed appropriate) informed consent was obtained. Patients were asked to complete the pre-therapy research packet (consisting of the written consent form, the Hopkins Symptom Checklist [SCL-90-R], the Interpersonal Check List [ICL] and a demographic information sheet) and return it to their therapist at the first ongoing psychotherapy session. Intake therapists completed a research packet consisting of a pre-therapy information sheet and a clinician's version of the Hopkins Symptom Checklist.

Audiotapes of the entire psychotherapy session were obtained for the first, third and every fifth session thereafter, as well as the termination session. If one of the predetermined sessions was unavailable for audiotaping the subsequent session was substituted.

A stamped, pre-addressed post-therapy research packet (consisting of the Hopkins Symptom Checklist [SCL-90-R], the Interpersonal Check List [ICL] and a post-therapy client questionnaire) was given to

patie

psych

to th

clien

the t

compe

that

reimb

maxim

unant

forms

the p

Thera

resea

the S

quest

the c

clien

resea

access

therap

patier

therap

All pa

insure

patients upon completion of planned termination of psychotherapy, with instructions to mail the forms back to the Psychological Clinic upon completion. The client was provided with a financial compensation for the time invested in completing the questionnaires (the compensation was based upon a percentage of the amount that the patient paid for psychotherapy: the reimbursement was 10% of the amount paid up to a maximum of \$50.00). If the termination was unanticipated or the therapist forgot to forward the forms, the post-therapy research packet was mailed to the patient directly, the instructions being the same. Therapists were given the therapist post-therapy research packet consisting of the clinician's form of the SCL-90-R and a post-therapy therapist questionnaire. The confidentiality and anonymity of the clients' research records was explained to the clients with the following qualifications: only the research coordinator and future researchers would have access to the information (all others--including the therapist--would not). This was done to ensure that patient self-reports could be honest and to keep therapists blind to research data and patient reports. All patient data were assigned a research code to insure anonymity.

Subj

sele

crit

the

the

dura

sess

20 s

40 s

sess

with

73% f

was 1

The a

range

were

were

subje

worke

relat

homema

white.

W

conduc

Subjects

Forty-one cases from the tape library were selected for use in the present study based upon the criteria that (a) all necessary data were available on the subject and (b) the sample was representative of the total project data base in terms of age, sex and duration of therapy. The mean number of psychotherapy sessions was 30 (SD 14.66), distributed as follows: 10-20 sessions = 16 (33%), 21-30 sessions = 14 (31%), 31-40 sessions = 6 (12%), 41-50 sessions = 9 (18%), 51 sessions and above = 3 (6%).

The mean age of the participants was 30 (SD 8.0), with a range of 20 to 57 years. Gender composition was 73% female and 27% male. The average educational level was 15.5 years (SD 2.3) with a range of 11 to 20 years. The average annual income was \$11,000 (SD 8.2) with a range of \$2,000 to \$35,000. Half of the participants were single, one quarter were married and one quarter were separated or divorced. The occupations of the subjects varied, but half were in clerical or unskilled worker positions, about a third were in management and related positions and the remainder were students, homemakers or skilled laborers. All subjects were white.

While no formal diagnostic assessments were conducted, all subjects were deemed appropriate for

outpati

indicat

subject

(SD = .

These s

which E

compile

Instrum

(1) The

the Cal

Marmar

measure

scale a

contrib

version

(a) pa

resist

unders

strate

of the

clinic

form (

CHLPAS

of occ

and it

outpatient psychotherapy. Scores from the SCL-90-R indicate that the mean Global Severity Index (GSI) for subjects at the beginning of psychotherapy was 1.27 ($SD = .63$) and at post-therapy was .83 ($SD = .46$). These scores are very similar to the normative data which Derogatis (Derogatis, Rickels, and Rock, 1976) compiled on over 1000 psychiatric outpatients.

Instruments

(1) Therapeutic Alliance. The most recent revision of the California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales (CALPAS; Marmar and Gaston, 1989) was used as the primary measure of therapeutic alliance. This multidimensional scale assessed patient, therapist and interactional contributions to the therapeutic process. The current version has integrated these aspects into five scales: (a) patient working capacity (PWC); (b) patient hostile resistance; (c) patient commitment (PTC); (d) therapist understanding and involvement (TUI); and (e) working strategies consensus (WSC). There are three versions of the CALPAS--therapist-rated, patient-rated and clinical judge-rated. Only the clinical judge-rated form (CALPAS-R) will be used in the present study. The CALPAS-R consists of 30 items rated on a 7 point degree of occurrence scale. Previous studies using the CALPAS and its predecessors (e.g., TARS, Marziali, 1984;

CHLTA

thera

inter

(rang

Marna

Marna

recen

as fo

.69 (

1989)

audio

provi

base

level

(2) O

measu

asses

dimen

used

relat

Scale

Mende

asses

Each s

CALTARS, Marmar, Weiss, & Gaston, 1989b) have shown the therapeutic alliance measure to have a high degree of internal consistency and inter-rater reliability (ranging from .73 to .85 on the subscales; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, DeWitt & Rosenbaum, 1984; Marziali, Marmar & Krupnick, 1981; Marmar et al., 1989b). In a recent study, inter-rater reliability on the CALPAS was as follows: TUI = .69, WSC = .71, PWC = .80, and PTC = .69 (L. Gaston, personal communication, March 20, 1989). Independent judges listened to and rated audiotaped excerpts from psychotherapy sessions. This provided a psychotherapy process measure as well as baseline information concerning the patient's initial level of therapeutic alliance.

(2) Object Relations/Interpersonal Relations. Two measures were used:

(A) Object Relations Scale: This scale, which assesses patient object relations on multiple dimensions based upon independent judge ratings, was used to provide a measure of patient pre-therapy object relations. The Object Relations and Social Cognition Scale (hereafter OR Scale) (Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel, & Silbert, 1988a) consists of four scales which assess four interdependent aspects of object relations. Each scale has a five point rating system (except for

Complexity which has a seven point rating scale) where level one is associated with the lowest developmental level and level five with the highest. The four scales are described briefly: (a) Complexity and Differentiation of Representation [C]--this scale measures the extent to which others are seen as differentiated and complex persons; (b) Affect-Tone of Relationship [AT]--this scale assesses the degree to which the subject expects or perceives relationships to be destructive and dangerous or benevolent and enhancing; (c) Capacity for Emotional Investment [EI]--this scale measures the degree to which the subject sees others as differentiated and whether or not they are viewed as primarily need-gratifying or as ends in themselves; and (d) Understanding of Social Causality--this scale considers the logic, complexity, accuracy and psychological mindedness of the subject's description of interpersonal interactions (note: this scale was not used in the present study). The OR Scale has been used, as a whole or in parts, in a number of recent studies (e.g., Leigh, Westen, Barends, Mendel & Byers, 1989; Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel, & Silbert, 1988a; Westen, Huebner, Boekamp, Lifton, & Silverman, 1989) and has been found to possess a high degree of construct validity and inter-rater reliability; overall ratings have ranged from .72 to .94 for the four

SC

in

sc

ta

th

sa

ra

Br

in

of

as

a

re

in

se

(

de

co

a:

re

th

th

re

re

scales. A recent psychotherapy process study achieved inter-rater reliabilities of .82 to .91 across the scales (Schneider, 1990). Independent judges rated tape excerpts of interpersonal episodes gathered from the initial ongoing psychotherapy interviews (see data sampling section for an elaboration).

The OR scale will be used in the present study to rate taped excerpts from early psychotherapy sessions. Brief descriptions of relationships, called *interpersonal episodes*, will be used as the basic unit of measurement. An interpersonal episode refers to aspects of the therapy session where the patient offers a self-description, or a narrative of his or her relationships with others or with the therapist. Each interpersonal episode will be separately rated on several dimensions. The actual subject of the episode (i.e., self, other, therapist) is noted. Then the degree of "completeness" of the episode is rated. This comes from Luborsky's (1984, 1985) CCRT rating scheme and refers to the elaboration of the subject's wish and response, and the response of the other. Next, each of three (the social cognition scale will not be used in the present study) OR scales is separately rated (the rating process is described in detail in the methodology section).

The following is an example of the rating process for an interpersonal episode:

Example #1 (Subject 8025, RE#10; A 22 y.o. depressed female)

"I still feel threatened by my mother. I was talking to her on the phone last night. I started getting really anxious and pissed because she wouldn't hang up. She was wanting me to come and visit her, and also she wanted to come and visit me. And, she was whining and acting like a baby; and wanting me to mother her and, just, it was just a really demanding situation. So I still have those feelings".

In terms of the object of this discussion, it is clear that it is her mother--a specific object (OS). The degree of completeness is around a 3.5. The wish is to not feel threatened or intruded upon. The response of the self is anger and anxiety, and the response of the other is intrusiveness and an emotional demandingness.

Affect tone (AT) rates a 2. This is because there is a predominantly negative affect tone but not overwhelmingly so (anger, anxiety, intrusion) and generally negative expectancies. There is an air of disappointment.

Emotional investment (EI) rates a 3. This is because there is a sense of an orientation toward the needs of self and others, a rudimentary sense of guilt and obligation within a conventional relationship. It may be toward a 2 rating because the patient is also responding out of obedience and anxiety.

Complexity (C) is more equivocal. A justifiable rating can be made for a 3 or, perhaps, a 4. There is adequate self-other differentiation; indeed the preservation of boundaries is what the patient is anxious about. There is an elaboration of the patient's internal states and some rudimentary attributions about the other and a sense of these being enduring traits. It may toward a 4 in the sense that the patient's own affective state is described in a fairly differentiated manner.

(B) Interpersonal Checklist (ICL): This self-report measure was used to provide a measure of patient pre-therapy interpersonal relations. The ICL (Leary, 1957) was used as an adjunct to the object relations measures and was considered more exploratory in nature. The ICL is a questionnaire listing 128 behavioral adjectives which correspond to 8 (or 16, depending on the scoring approach) interpersonal styles. These items are placed into four quadrants based upon two bimodal scales: Acceptance-Rejection of Self (ARS) and Acceptance-Rejection of Others (ARO) (quadrants 1 and 2 are dominant, quadrants 3 and 4 are submissive; quadrants 1 and 4 are affiliative, quadrants 2 and 3 are hostile) (see the section on object relations for an elaboration). The ICL will be used in the present study (a) to help validate the OR Scales. Because

these scales measure similar constructs from differing conceptual (object relations versus interpersonal relations) and measurement perspectives (self-report versus judge-rated), a comparative score will be considered; and (b) to cross-reference the OR Scales with regard to the therapeutic alliance.

(3) Outcome Measures. A post-therapy client questionnaire, a post-therapy therapist questionnaire and a patient symptom checklist were used to measure outcome.

(A) The Client Post Therapy Questionnaire (PQCL; Appendix E) is from Strupp, Lessler and Fox (1969) and consists of 56 items that assess beliefs concerning the effectiveness and outcome of therapy; each item has a nine point scale ranging from "a great deal" to "to some extent" to "not at all". The level of success regarding psychotherapy outcome from the client's perspective was judged from the client's ratings on selected questions. Correlations and content were examined for the individual items of the PQCL. The most relevant items were selected and subjected to a four, five and six factor principle components factor analysis. A four factor solution was judged to fit the chosen items best and the factors were conceptualized in the following manner: (1) CHANGE--the patient's

appraisal of change over the course of their therapy. This is a 7 item scale (questions 1, 2, 3, 4, 11, 15, 26) in which the patient is asked to appraise their further need for therapy, satisfaction with and benefit from treatment, symptom change and overall change, and whether external or personal factors led to termination; (2) PROCESS--the degree to which the therapy was an intense, emotional and psychodynamically-oriented process. This includes five items (questions 19, 20, 41, 43, 44) which assess how much of the therapy the patient remembers, emphasis on feelings, intense and painful experience, therapist was neutral and therapist discussed psychoanalytic ideas; (3) EMPATHY--rating of the therapist's empathic abilities. There are five items (questions 27, 28, 33, 37, 51) evaluating the patient's perception of the therapist with regard to his or her level of attention and understanding, therapist saw patient as valuable and worthwhile human being, and wish to genuinely help patient; and (4) STYLE--assessing the therapist's technical style. There are five items (questions 34, 38, 39, 46, 50) concerning the therapist's integrity as a person, activity level, emphasis on childhood experience, fully accepting and warm in their style toward the patient.

The reliability of these factors was assessed and alpha coefficients were calculated for the four factors. The factors are considered to be relatively independent as they correlate from $r = -.04$ to $r = .44$ with each other. The alpha coefficient are as follows: CHANGE = .70; PROCESS = .62; EMPATHY = .80; STYLE = .74; based upon the new "scale", an overall alpha of .74.

(B) The Post-Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH; Appendix E) includes ratings for the ten scales from the SCL-90-R therapist version as well as 23 items (note: some items had "before" and "after" therapy ratings) from Strupp, Lessler and Fox (1969) dealing with the therapist's subjective appraisal of the effectiveness of therapy. The level of success for psychotherapy outcome from the therapist's perspective was based upon the therapist's ratings on selected questions. The PQTH was subjected to the same factor development procedure as the PQCL, described above. The factor analysis produced an acceptable solution with the following factors: (1) SYMPTOM--the therapist's rating of the patient's overall change due to psychotherapy. There are five items (questions 9, 12, 13, 17, 18) which consider the amount of symptom change, of change in personality, overall success of the therapy, amount of improvement expected and overall working relationship with the patient; (2) ANXIETY--

level of anxiety and defensiveness. This scale include six items (questions 1, 2, 4, 10, 23) which assess the patient's level of anxiety at the end of therapy, defensiveness before and after therapy, counter-transference after therapy and an overall characterization of the therapist's experience with this patient; (3) STRUCTURE--rating of more psychostructural or characterological traits. This factor has five items (questions 3, 5, 6) which concern the patient's overall adjustment afterwards, their ego-strength before and after therapy, and overall level of disturbance before and after therapy; (4) LIKING--the therapist's subjective evaluation of their experience with this patient. This factor is composed of four items (questions 7, 11, 15, 40) assessing the therapist's emotional investment in the patient, enjoyment working with this "kind" of patient, personal liking for patient, and patient's warmth toward therapist).

The factors seemed to be measuring reasonably orthogonal data with factor inter-correlations ranging from: $r = .05$ to $r = .46$ with each other. The alpha coefficients were as follows: SYMPTOM = .89; ANXIETY = .81; STRUCTURE = .85 LIKING = .82; yielding an overall (new) scale alpha of .88.

(C) The (Symptom Checklist (SCL-90-R; Derogatis,

197

pro

pre

con

son

int

(f)

ide

mea

the

Syn

use

sta

po

ex

sy

sy

d

p

w

a

p

a

r

pe

se

1977) client form (Appendix E), is comprised of ninety problem statements (this measure was used as both a pre- and post-measure). The statement of problems constitute nine symptom dimensions as follows: (a) somatization, (b) obsessive compulsiveness, (c) interpersonal sensitivity, (d) depression, (e) anxiety, (f) hostility, (g) phobic anxiety, (h) paranoid ideation and (i) psychoticism; and three global measures of psychopathology: the Global Severity Index, the Positive Symptom Distress Index, and the Positive Symptom Total. The Global Severity Index (GSI) was used in the present study. Clients' checked those statements, ranking the level of distress on a five point scale, that were indicative of current problems experienced at the beginning of therapy (pre-therapy symptomatology) and at termination (post-therapy symptomatology). Individual items within each symptom dimension were summed and averaged yielding a level of pathology score for each of the nine dimensions, as well as a Global Severity Index rating (GSI) noted above. The SCL-90-R, a widely used measure of psychological symptomatology, has been shown to possess adequate internal consistency and test-retest reliability on the symptom subscales (from .74 for psychoticism to .90 on depression), and on the global severity index (Derogatis, Rickels, and Rock, 1976).

The

ps.

19

se

Ho

.74

cor

sca

The

ass

fac

out

cor

the

dim

som

a s

the

use

hype

sens

symp

near

Four

The SCL-90-R has successfully differentiated psychiatric outpatients from normals (e.g., Derogatis, 1977). Concurrent validity has been evaluated in several studies, one of which used the Middlesex Hospital Questionnaire, and correlations from .36 to .74 on similar symptom dimensions, as well as a correlation of .92 for equivalent global symptom scales, were achieved (Boleloucky and Horvath, 1974). The construct validity of the SCL-90-R has been assessed by Derogatis and Cleary (1977) using a varimax factor analysis on a sample of over 1000 psychiatric outpatients. The researchers found a significant correspondence between the empirically derived and theoretically based structure of the symptom dimensions.

Calculation of Outcome. In order to circumvent some of the problems inherent in measuring outcome from a simple post-therapy symptom level or pre- to post-therapy symptom change score, the type of calculation used to measure outcome was considered. It was hypothesized that those formulas which are most sensitive to symptom reduction *relative to initial symptom level* would be better able to pick up meaningful overall symptom reduction in the sample. Four formulas were employed: (a) residual gain scores

(RSCL; Mintz, Luborsky and Christoph, 1979); (b) change in pre- to post-therapy standardized scores (ZCHG); (c) pre- to post-therapy difference scores (DIF); and (d) post-therapy symptom level (TGSI).

The residual gain score has been employed in recent studies in an attempt to minimize some of the inherent bias toward pre-test levels when considering outcome. Cronbach and Furby (1970) note that the post-test score may be regarded as a deviation from the regression line of the pre-test-on-post-test. The residual gain score partials out that part of the post-test data which can be predicted from the pre-test data, in order to get a more meaningful measurement of outcome. The basic formula is as follows:

$$Z_{POST} - (Z_{PRE}) (r_{PRE, POST})$$

The other outcome calculation formulas are also intended to compensate for the bias toward initial symptom level, though in a more direct manner. The ZCHG formula measures the change in pre- to post-test symptom level based upon standardized scores, while the DIF formula is a simple raw gain score.

De

(1)

ra

ni

(5

(8

ex

or

fo

su

ra

se

fo

be

ha

th

co

se

re

CA

suc

rac

rem

rec

Ove

Data Sampling and Rating

(1) Therapeutic Alliance. The general procedure for rating of the therapeutic alliance was as follows: 20 minute tape excerpts were taken randomly from the early (first and third), middle (40-60% through) and late (80-90% through) phases of psychotherapy; also, the excerpts were randomly taken from the beginning, middle or end third of the psychotherapy session. A total of four excerpts (1 hour 20 minutes) were rated for each subject. Excerpts from all subjects will be placed in random order on a master tape, identified only by segment number.

The training procedure for the CALPAS was as follows. Raters received instruction on the scale and became familiar with the coding manual; both raters have had previous experience with the scale and the therapeutic alliance literature. A pilot study was conducted, using 20 minute segments of psychotherapy sessions, and training continued until ratings achieved reliabilities of .70 or above for each of the four CALPAS subscales. The rating schedule was constructed such that the initial and final set of segments were rated by both raters, and then approximately 60% of the remaining segments overlapped, with a periodic recalibration occurring approximately every quartile over the course of rating the total of 192 segments.

Inter-rater reliabilities were calculated using a fixed-effects method of intraclass correlation coefficient (Shrout & Fleiss, 1979).

(2) Object Relations. Two baseline measures were developed: (1) Raters listened to tape excerpts gathered from early psychotherapy sessions. These excerpts were comprised of from 10 to 15 interpersonal episodes. The interpersonal episode constituted the basic unit of measurement to assess the patient's level of object relations. An interpersonal episode refers to aspects of the therapy session where the patient offers a narrative of his or her relationships with others or with the therapist. This approach was taken from Luborsky's (1984, 1985) Core Conflictual Relationship Theme (CCRT) method in which relationship episodes are the basic component. Three basic criteria were used to identify episodes: (a) patient description of a relationship, (b) identification of the object with which the relationship occurs, and (c) rating the episode in terms of its completeness (Luborsky, 1985). The interpersonal episodes were gathered, using the criteria mentioned above, from tape recordings of the first few sessions of the patient's psychotherapy. The actual episodes were compiled by the experimenter listening to the first ongoing psychotherapy session,

co

cr

in

th

ep

by

Va

re

"co

th

Co

Mex

sp

Th

pra

rat

re

re

th

we

int

197

the

and

con

collecting interpersonal episodes which meet the above criteria, and continuing until approximately 15 interpersonal episodes were identified, and/or until the end of the third taped session. The interpersonal episodes were placed contiguously on a tape identified by episode number and patient research code number. Validity of these episodes were based upon inter-rater reliability of the extent to which the segments met the "completeness" criteria of an interpersonal episode.

The training procedure began with raters reading the Manual for Coding Object Relations and Social Cognition from Interview Data (Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel & Silbert, 1988a) and becoming familiar with the specific scoring criteria for each of the three scales. This very thorough manual also included a number of practice exercises (which the raters completed). Pilot ratings were done to assess the level of inter-rater reliability and attempts were made to keep reliabilities at the .70 level or higher. As with the therapeutic alliance scale, inter-rater reliabilities were calculated using a fixed-effects method of intraclass correlation coefficient (Shrout & Fleiss, 1979). Training sessions between the experimenter and the two raters were conducted to identify problem areas and to improve reliability. Periodic checkups were conducted and recalibration was implemented as needed.

T

f

i

o

t

s

r

i

o

s

t.

(1

ob

pe

ea

th

fa

Pa

ob

tw

of

psy

sup

The actual rating procedure was as follows. Raters first listened to a particular subject's entire set of interpersonal episodes, rating the level of completeness of each interpersonal episode and noting the "object" of the episode (i.e., self, other--specific or general, or therapist). Next the rater rated each episode on the affect tone and emotional investment scale; the rater then listened to the tape once again and rated each episode on the complexity scale. These three ratings provided the patient pre-therapy level of object relations.

(2) Ratings based upon the affiliation-hostility (ARO) scale of the ICL were used, in addition to the object relations ratings, to provide a measurement of patient pre-therapy object relations. As discussed earlier, this also functioned as a validation study of the measurement of patient pre-therapy interpersonal factors.

Raters

Ratings for therapeutic alliance (CALPAS) and for object relations rating (OR Scale) were obtained from two separate teams of judges. Each team was comprised of two persons connected with the MSU clinical psychology doctoral program with at least four years of supervised clinical experience (the CALPAS ratings were

don

po

Sc

ye

in

cr

a

th

be

re

th

ra

done by two males, one of whom is three years postgraduate, the other is a doctoral intern; the OR Scale ratings were done by two females, one is two years postgraduate, the other has completed a two year internship). Attempts were made to have parity on crucial variables between judges--all four judges have a strong psychodynamic orientation in part derived from the clinical program and the internship; all four have been involved to a significant extent in psychotherapy research, and all are very familiar with the therapeutic alliance literature (three of the four raters have published in this area).

v

R

r

r

t

i

s

2

T

t.

S.

i

R

c.

we

in

co

us

re

wa

sc

RESULTS

Reliability of Measures

Object Relations Scale (OR Scale). The reliability of the OR Scale was assessed (SPSS/PC+ reliability) and alpha coefficients were calculated for the three subscales (AT--affect tone, EI--emotional investment, C--complexity; $\alpha = .64$). The three scales correlated moderately with each other (see Table 2), indicating a reasonable amount of independence. The alphas and inter-scale correlations are similar to those reported by Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel and Silbert (1988a). Examination of the score frequencies indicates that the distribution was skewed and not normal, and that there was a restriction of range in the rating scores.

Forty-six percent of the interpersonal episodes were rated by both raters (i.e., 209 of 441 interpersonal episodes). The intraclass correlation coefficient recommended by Shrout and Fleiss (1979) was used; this ICC formula calculates an estimated reliability of ratings for one rater based upon a two-way random-effects ANOVA. The ICC's for the OR subscales are as follows: AT = .49, EI = .38 and C = .57.

Table 2

Means and Correlations for Object Relations Scale

Scale	Mean	SD		
Affect Tone (AT)	2.79	.34		
Emotional Investment (EI)	2.79	.26		
Complexity (C)	3.62	.67		

Correlations	AT	EI	C
AT	1.000	.5580**	.4877**
EI		1.000	.4202*
C			1.000

N=41 1-TAILED SIGNIFICANCE = *.01 ** .001

there

than

and S

the c

Rever

inter

were

rater

of th

contr

a con

distr

and S

varial

coeff

adapt

type e

discu

agree

judge

and C

Q

distrib

indica

range

there inter-rater reliabilities are considerably lower than those reported by Westen, Barends, Leigh, Mendel and Silbert (1988a). However, the complexity scale met the criteria proposed by Jacobson, Follette and Revenstorf (1984), suggesting that the data may be interpreted with caution. The reliabilities ratings were low given the amount of time and effort devoted to rater training and previous inter-rater reliabilities of the object relations practice sets. Two possible contributing factors may be suggested. First, there is a considerable restriction of range in the frequency distributions of the three subscales. As Lahey, Downey and Sall (1983) have advised, a restriction in variability can diminish intraclass correlation coefficients. Second, this is a relatively unique adaptation of this scale (i.e., to these particular type of data); this issue will be considered in the discussion section. In addition, a percentage agreement score was calculated on the same, mutually judged cases; the exact agreements were: AT=60%, EI=67% and C=39%.

CALPAS. Examination of the frequency distributions (total and by subscale) of the CALPAS indicate that there is a significant restriction of range and that the distribution is kurtotic and non-

not

all

rel

CH

ses

bet

rel

How

ses

ses

coef

(PWC

Pati

Cons

Invo

.89.

tota

inde

facto

items

were

solut

the b

arrang

PTC),

normal. The measurement model of the therapeutic alliance factor was evaluated by testing the reliabilities of the five subscales and the overall CALPAS. Because there was a statistically significant sessions effect for each of the subscales (i.e., between the first, third, middle and final sessions), reliabilities were first calculated for each session. However, because there was little variation from session to session, reliabilities averaged across sessions were used. The averaged subscale alpha coefficients are as follows: Patient Working Capacity (PWC) = .91; Patient Hostile Resistance (PHR) = .70; Patient Commitment (PTC) = .87; Working Strategy Consensus (WSC) = .86; Therapist Understanding and Involvement (TUI) = .90; and overall CALPAS alpha = .89.

The subscale correlations, item-factor and item-total reliabilities are very high, suggesting a lack of independence between the subscales. Consequently, a factor analysis was conducted on the thirty CALPAS items and two, three, four and five factor solutions were calculated. Aside from the existing five factor solution, a three factor solution appeared to provide the best fit. In this solution the three factors were arranged as follows: patient positive scales (PWC and PTC), patient negative scale (PHR) and therapist

neg

ove

use

col

fin

va

ori

wit

dec

sol

the

by

rel

coe

est

one

ove

upo

jud

PTC

use

tree

PWC

reli

prev

negative scale (TUI). The alliance scale (WSC) overlapped with each of the factors and could not be used. However, the three factor solution yielded lower correlations with other variables indicating that some fine-grained aspects of the relationship between the variables may have been lost. As a result, because the original five factor solution correlates more strongly with a wide range of variables in this study, a decision was made to use the original five factor solution.

The rating scheme for this study utilized 37 of the total 164 CALPAS session segments (i.e., 23%) rated by both judges. Because of this, inter-rater reliability was examined via the intraclass correlation coefficient (ICC). The formula used by the ICC estimates the reliability of a single session rating by one judge utilizing a two-way random-effects ANOVA. An overall inter-rater reliability was calculated based upon a weighted average of the combined ratings of the judges. The weighted averages were: PWC=.42, PHR=.48, PTC=.36. The Spearman-Brown Prophecy formula was then used to calculate inter-rater reliabilities at the treatment level (i.e., the average of four sessions): PWC=.74, PHR=.79, PTC=.69. The inter-rater reliabilities were somewhat lower than those found in previous studies (e.g., Marmar and Gaston, 1989). The

indi

Some

Tab

whi

Dow

ove

dri

dim

Beca

rati

cau

acro

for

sig

sess

ther

stud

pati

towa

-1.8

sig

= 40

pati

cons

individual session ratings ranged from .25 to .87. Some possible explanations for this can be advanced. Table 2 indicates a considerable restriction of range which can be associated with decreased ICC (Lahey, Downey and Sall, 1983). Because the ratings were done over a long period of time, the possibility of rater drift seems likely; this appears to be reflected in the diminished reliabilities for the final session. Because of this, inferences made based upon the CALPAS ratings of the final session must be viewed with some caution.

The therapeutic alliance subscale means compared across session indicated a significant sessions effect for some of the subscales. Although there were significant differences found for third and middle sessions as well, only the initial and final therapeutic alliance sessions were examined in this study. Paired sample t -tests indicated that the patient working capacity (PWC) subscale showed a trend toward significance ($M = 5.16, 5.41$) $t = (df = 40)$ $-1.83, p = .07$; for patient hostile resistance (PHR), a significant change was found: ($M = 1.81, 1.53$) $t = (df = 40)$ $2.80, p = .008$; no significant difference for patient commitment (PTC) or for working strategy consensus (WSC) was found.

Tabl

Mean

Scal

SESS

FIRS

THIR

MIDD

FINA

TOTA

PWC - P

PHR - P

PTC - P

Hypo

Hypo

rela

(IA)

cert

the

rela

rela

the C

seen

Table 3

Mean Scores for CALPAS by Session

Scale	PWC		PHR		PTC		WSC		TUI	
SESSION	MEAN	SD	MEAN	SD	MEAN	SD	MEAN	SD	MEAN	SD
FIRST	5.17	.82	1.81	.54	5.16	.65	5.24	.76	5.22	.83
THIRD	4.92	.79	1.81	.67	4.74	.80	4.76	.78	5.13	.72
MIDDLE	5.41	.56	1.39	.39	5.27	.56	5.35	.58	5.51	.63
FINAL	5.42	.54	1.53	.56	5.30	.59	5.44	.52	5.47	.61
TOTAL	5.23	.46	1.64	.35	5.11	.44	5.20	.47	5.33	.55

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment

WSC - Working Strategy Consensus
 TUI - Therapist Understanding and Involvement

Hypotheses

Hypothesis 1A examined the relationship between object relations (OR) and the initial therapeutic alliance (TA). There was a significant relationship between certain subscales of the object relations measures and the first session therapeutic alliance; there was no relationship for the third session. A consistent relationship between the object relations subscales and the CALPAS patient working capacity (PWC) subscale was seen (Affect Tone [AT] $r = .30$, $p = .028$; Emotional

inv

= .

sig

$\bar{x}$ =

.44

.06

and

The

rem.

for

con

tha

mos

int

re.

con

re.

ca.

re.

sta

com

Beca

shif

relat

Investment [EI] $r = .27$, $p = .04$; and Complexity [C] $r = .55$, $p = .0001$). Further, the C subscale was significantly related to all five CALPAS subscales (PWC $r = .55$, $p = .0001$; PHR $r = -.26$, $p = .04$; PTC $r = .44$, $p = .002$; WSC $r = .42$, $p = .003$; TUI $r = .25$, $p = .06$). The prediction that the relationship between OR and TA would continue across session was not supported. The relationship diminished by the third session and remained nonsignificant.

It should be mentioned that the original choice for statistical analysis of the hypotheses under consideration was multiple regression. It was believed that a multiple regression analysis would allow for the most sophisticated and accurate examination of the interaction among therapeutic alliance, object relations and psychotherapy outcome. Several different combinations of the therapeutic alliance and object relations subscales, as well as different outcome calculation formulas, were utilized in the multiple regression formulas (stepwise method), but no statistical significance was achieved when using the comprehensive interactive model described earlier. Because of this the focus of the statistical analyses shifted to a more direct examination of the relationships between specific variables.

Hypo

effe

stro

rela

dict

high

acco

rela

ther

scal

diff

CALF

sub

ini

obj

the

the

all

ob

Hypothesis 1B stated that OR would exert an interaction effect on therapeutic alliance across sessions, with a stronger interaction occurring for lower object relations. This relationship was examined by dichotomizing the object relations scale into low and high complexity groups ($M_{LOW} = 3.09$; $M_{HIGH} = 4.13$) according to a mean split. As Table 4 shows, object relations differentiated the level of initial therapeutic alliance for three of the four CALPAS scales (PWC, PTC, WSC), but there were no significant differences between low and high complexity levels on CALPAS scales at final therapeutic alliance. While subjects with higher complexity had higher levels of initial therapeutic alliance and subjects with lower object relations had lower levels of initial alliance, there was no significant difference observed between the complexity groups for the final therapeutic alliance. Figure 2 depicts the relationship between object relations and alliance (initial and final).

Fig

Mea

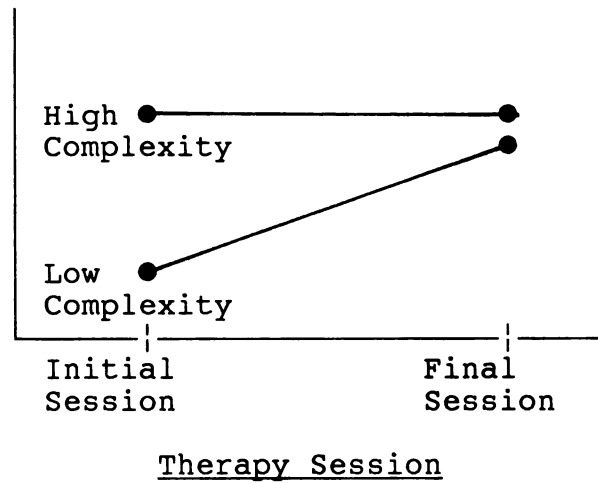
by

V
T
T
T
T

Figure 2

Means for Initial and Final Therapeutic Alliance
by Object Relations Level (Complexity)

Mean Level of
Therapeutic
Alliance
Across Sessions



Table

Mean

FIRST

PWC

Lo

Hi

PHR

Lo

Hi

PTC

Lo

Hi

WSC

Lo

Hi

FINA

PWC

Lo

Hi

PHR

Lo

Hi

PTC

Low

Hig

WSC

Low

Hig

PWC - Patient
PHR - Patient

Table 4

Mean Scores for CALPAS by Session and Level of Complexity

	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	<i>df</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>p</i>
<u>FIRST SESSION</u>					
PWC					
Low	4.81	.72	39	-2.96	.005
High	5.50	.79			
PHR					
Low	1.91	.43	39	1.16	.25
High	1.72	.63			
PTC					
Low	4.95	.47	39	-2.18	.04
High	5.35	.74			
WSC					
Low	4.99	.76	39	-2.21	.03
High	5.49	.69			
<u>FINAL SESSION</u>					
PWC					
Low	5.39	.51	39	-.29	.77
High	5.44	.57			
PHR					
Low	1.45	.47	39	-.99	.33
High	1.62	.64			
PTC					
Low	5.34	.47	39	.43	.67
High	5.26	.70			
WSC					
Low	5.43	.47	39	.09	.93
High	5.45	.57			
 $\underline{n}_{\text{LOW}} = 20; \underline{n}_{\text{HIGH}} = 21$					
PWC - Patient Working Capacity PTC - Patient Commitment PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance WSC - Working Strategy Consensus					

Hypotheses

affect to

complexity

peutic al

with the

$r = .27,$

relation

alliance

limitat

relatio

were no

the OR

there v

five C

hypoth

PWC ha

Hypoth

(PWC,

object

hypoth

$= .44,$

Hypothes

be negat

ance. Th

Hypotheses 1C examined the three OR Scale variables-- affect tone (AT), emotional investment (EI), and complexity (C)--and their relationship with the therapeutic alliance. Significant relationships were noted with the initial session PWC (AT $r = .30$, $p = .028$; EI $r = .27$, $p = .04$). There were no significant relationship for the third, middle or final therapeutic alliance sessions. Because of the statistical limitations noted earlier and the absent of relationship with other variables, the AT and EI scales were not considered further. This shifted the focus of the OR Scale to complexity (C). As indicated earlier, there was a significant relationship between C and all five CALPAS subscales at the initial session only. All hypotheses were confirmed, in the correct order, with PWC having the strongest relationship.

Hypotheses 1C-1 stated that the patient positive scales (PWC, PTC) would be the most strongly correlated with object relations among the CALPAS subscales. This hypothesis was confirmed (PWC $r = .55$, $p = .0001$; PTC $r = .44$, $p = .002$).

Hypothesis 1C-2 predicted that object relations would be negatively correlated with patient hostile resistance. This was supported (PHR $r = -.26$, $p = .04$).

Hypothe

correl

workin

support

(

objec

posit

allia

sess

corr

cons

Hypo

with

rela

Capa

4.80,

allia

SD =

there

at the

Hypoth

therape

aspects

evaluati

Hypothesis 1C-3 stated that object relations would be correlated the "general" therapeutic alliance (i.e., working strategy consensus, WSC); this hypothesis was supported (WSC $r = .42$, $p = .003$).

Overall, these findings suggested that level of object relations was meaningfully related to patient positive and negative contributions to the therapeutic alliance for the initial session, but not for the final session. Negative contributions were less strongly correlated than predicted, while the working strategy consensus was more strongly correlated than predicted.

Hypothesis 1D proposed that the greatest amount of within-group variance would be found in the low object relations group. Examination of the Patient Working Capacity (PWC) for the initial alliance rating ($M_{LOW} = 4.80$, $SD = .72$; $M_{HIGH} = 5.50$, $SD = .79$) and the final alliance rating ($M_{LOW} = 5.39$, $SD = .51$; $M_{HIGH} = 5.44$, $SD = .57$) was not supportive of this hypothesis as there was greater variance in the high complexity group at the beginning and end of treatment.

Hypothesis 2 considered the relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome. The multidimensional aspects of psychotherapy outcome were addressed by an evaluation from multiple perspectives--symptom

redu

of o

Hypo

"tre

wide

ther

the

90-R

(GSI

over

1.27,

Addit

showe

the

faile

reduction, patient appraisal and therapist evaluation of outcome.

Hypothesis 2A predicted that there would be an overall "treatment effect". There was a significant and widespread reduction of symptoms from pre- to post-therapy for 71% of the subjects. Table 5 summarizes the means for pre- and post-therapy scores on the SCL-90-R. As a summary measure, the Global Severity Index (GSI) of the SCL-90-R indicated that there was an overall reduction in symptoms at post-therapy ($M_{PRE} = 1.27$; $M_{POST} = .83$; $t = [df = 40] 3.99$, $p < .001$). Additionally, seven of the nine SCL-90-R subscales also showed significant symptom reduction at post-therapy at the .005 level. Two scales--hostility and paranoia--failed to reach statistical significance.

Table 5

Mean Scores for Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R

Scale	<u>Pre-Therapy</u>		<u>Post-Therapy</u>	
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Global Sever. Index(GSI)	1.27	.63	.83	.46
Somatization (SOM)	.80	.71	.43	.38
Obsessive-Comp. (OBS)	1.57	.82	1.07	.64
Interpers. Sens. (INT)	1.67	.85	1.15	.64
Depression (DEP)	2.00	.92	1.36	.82
Anxiety (ANX)	1.55	.89	.88	.59
Hostility (HOS)	1.05	.84	.66	.62
Phobic Anxiety (PHO)	.70	.75	.45	.56
Paranoia (PAR)	1.15	.83	.95	.66
Psychoticism (PSY)	.91	.67	.54	.38

N = 41

Hypothesis 2B. This hypothesis examined the relationship between the therapeutic alliance--initial and overall-- and psychotherapy outcome. Beginning with the examination of the most basic relationship of therapeutic alliance and outcome, an analysis between therapeutic alliance and Global Severity Index (GSI) was conducted. The prediction was that level of initial and overall therapeutic alliance would be positively correlated with symptom reduction at outcome. As Table 6 illustrates, there was no simple, direct relationship between therapeutic alliance and the post-therapy Global Severity Index (nor between alliance and pre-therapy symptoms). One relationship was significant (WSC $r = -.26$, $p < .05$), implying that lower pre-therapy symptoms were associated with the working alliance.

Since the basic hypothetical model predicted an interactional relationship, the focus will turn to a more fine-grained analysis of the intricacies of the relationship between psychotherapy process and outcome in the section dealing with the interaction between object relations, therapeutic alliance and outcome (hypothesis 3A).

Table 6

Correlations Between Therapeutic
Alliance and Global Severity Index (GSI)

Initial Session			Final Session		
	PreGSI	TGSI		PreGSI	TGSI
PWC	-.07	-.19	PWC	-.04	.22
PHR	.11	.06	PHR	.13	-.05
PTC	-.21	-.21	PTC	-.08	.06
WSC	-.31*	-.09	WSC	.05	.19

N = 41 ; * = $p < .05$

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance

PTC - Patient Commitment
 WSC - Working Strategy Consensus

Hypothesis 2C. It was predicted that the way in which symptom change was calculated would have an impact on the statistical relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome. The hypotheses stated that the formulas which were the most sensitive to symptom change *relative to initial symptom level* might best measure the alliance/outcome relationship. In order of strength of relationship, the predictions were as follows:

The most predictive outcome calculation formula was hypothesized to be the residual gain score (RSCL) which is purported to adjust the post-therapy score for the portion contributed by the pre-therapy score. The next outcome calculation formula was the difference between standardized pre- and post-therapy scores (ZCHG). The third most predictive formula was raw gain (DIF) which simply measured the pre- minus post-therapy raw score differences. It was hypothesized that the least predictive outcome calculation formula would be post-therapy symptom level (TGSI).

Table 7 summarizes the correlations between the initial and final CALPAS subscales and the outcome calculation formulas noted above.

For the initial therapeutic alliance, the residual gain outcome calculation formula (RSCL) was correlated with the therapeutic alliance for the working strategy

consensus (WSC) scale ($r = .29, p < .05$). The pre-minus post-therapy standardized scores (ZCHG), was correlated with the initial therapeutic alliance for the WSC scale ($r = .40, p < .01$). The raw gain outcome calculation formula (DIF) was correlated with three of the four initial therapeutic alliance scales (PHR $r = .30, p < .05$; PTC $r = -.33, p < .05$; and WSC $r = .47, p < .01$). The outcome calculation formula hypothesis formula was not confirmed for the initial therapeutic alliance.

The residual gain score (RSCL) was significantly correlated with the final therapeutic alliance (PWC $r = .40, p < .01$; PHR $r = -.28, p < .05$; WSC $r = .30, p < .05$). The pre- minus post-therapy standardized score difference (ZCHG) was correlated with PWC ($r = .33, p < .05$) and PHR ($r = -.27, p < .05$). The pre- minus post-therapy difference score (DIF) was correlated with PWC ($r = -.26, p < .05$). Finally, there were no significant correlations between post-therapy symptom level (TGSI) and either the initial or final therapeutic alliance.

Hypothesis 2C was only partially confirmed. The general findings were: (a) initial therapeutic alliance and outcome were not correlated for the major scales; only a peripheral scale (WSC) was correlated; (b) there is a fairly pervasive and consistent relationship

between final therapeutic alliance and outcome, depending on the way in which outcome is calculated; (c) the order of strength of the correlations with final alliance was as follows: residual gain score (RSCL), pre- to post-therapy standardized score differences (ZCHG), then pre- to post-therapy difference scores (DIF). Thus, the prediction that outcome calculation formulas which were more sensitive to the relative level of symptom reduction--with the above qualifications in mind--would be more highly correlated with the therapeutic alliance was confirmed for the final alliance only.

Table 7

Correlations Between Therapeutic Alliance and Psychotherapy
Outcome Using Different Calculation Formulas

Alliance	RSCL	ZCHG	DIF	TGSI
<u>INITIAL</u>				
PWC	.16	.18	-.23	-.19
PHR	-.15	-.18	.30*	.06
PTC	.14	.25	-.33*	-.21
WSC	.29*	.40**	.47**	-.09
<u>FINAL</u>				
PWC	.40**	.33*	-.26*	.22
PHR	-.28*	-.27*	.16	-.04
PTC	.24	.22	-.21	.06
WSC	.30*	.19	-.16	.19

N = 41 *p < .05 **p < .01

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
PTC - Patient Commitment
WSC - Working Strategy Consensus

RSCL - Residual gain
ZCHG - Standardized change
DIF - Pre/post difference
TGSI - Post-therapy symptoms

Hypothesis 2D. It was predicted that the patient's appraisal of certain dimensions of psychotherapy would be related to the overall process and other outcome measures. This hypothesis was examined via the correlations between selected items from the Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL) and (a) the therapeutic alliance, (b) post-therapy symptom level, and (c) the Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH).

Four factors were developed were developed from this 57 item scale (see Appendix E): (a) CHANGE--the patient's appraisal of change over the course of psychotherapy; (b) PROCESS--how dynamically oriented treatment process was; (c) EMPATHY--perception of the therapist's empathy; and (d) STYLE--impression of the therapist's technical style and activity level (Note: the items are scored such that a low score indicates a positive response).

A matrix which lists the correlations among PQCL items, PQCL factors, therapeutic alliance, and other outcome measures is summarized in Table 8. There was a set of significant relationships between the initial therapeutic alliance and EMPATHY (PWC $r = -.48$, $p < .01$; PTC $r = -.44$, $p < .01$). For the final therapeutic alliance, EMPATHY was correlated with patient hostile resistance (PHR $r = .44$, $p < .05$). There was a relationship between STYLE and the final

therapeutic alliance (PWC $r = -.37$, $p < .01$; PTC $r = -.52$, $p < .01$). The patient's appraisal of CHANGE was correlated with the post-therapy Global Severity Index (TGSI $r = .31$, $p < .05$), as well as three of the nine SCL-90-R scales. EMPATHY was correlated with TGSI $r = .27$, $p = <.05$) and three of the nine SCL-90-R scales. There were several correlations between the patient and therapist scales (PQCL and PQTH). Scales measuring symptom change and therapeutic success (CHANGE, SYMPTOM) were correlated ($r = -.42$, $p <.01$). The patient's appraisal of the therapist's empathy was correlated with the therapist's evaluation of overall ego strength ($r = -.33$, $p <.05$). All four PQCL scales correlated with ANXIETY for the therapist scale--from $r = .29$ to $r = -.35$, indicating that (From the therapist's perspective) as patient anxiety level decreased, appraisal of change, the therapeutic process and the therapist's style became more positive. There was qualified support for hypothesis 2D in that (a) the patient's appraisal of therapist empathy was correlated with initial therapeutic alliance and patient appraisal of therapist style was correlated with final alliance ratings; (b) patient perception of change was correlated with symptom reduction; (c) and there was congruence between the patient's and therapist's evaluation of symptom change.

Table 8

Correlations Between the Post Therapy Client
Questionnaire (PQCL) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R

	CHANGE	PROCESS	EMPATHY	STYLE
<u>Alliance</u>				
PWC1	-.05	.01	-.48**	-.03
PHR1	.17	-.18	.24	.19
PTC1	-.15	.13	-.44**	.06
PWC4	.11	.09	-.04	-.37**
PHR4	.08	-.04	.32*	.23
PTC4	-.12	.02	-.20	-.52**
<u>PQTH</u>				
SYMPTOM	-.42**	-.18	-.22	-.12
ANXIETY	-.35*	-.32*	-.34*	-.29*
STRUCT	-.25	-.08	-.33*	.03
LIKING	.19	-.08	.05	.01
<u>SCL-90-R</u>				
T-SOM	.14	.03	.06	.08
T-OBS	.32*	.08	.10	.01
T-INT	.19	.02	.36**	.11
T-DEP	.35*	.04	.13	.06
T-ANX	.35*	.01	.11	.04
T-HOS	.10	.06	.08	.04
T-PHO	.22	.07	.20	.13
T-PAR	.25	.09	.51**	.23
T-PSY	.25	.18	.45**	.03
<u>Outcome</u>				
TGSI	.31*	.05	.27*	-.02
RSCL	.35*	-.03	-.03	-.02
DIF	-.23	.01	.01	.16
N = 41 * = p < .05 ** = p < .01				

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment
 WSC - Working Strategy Consensus

RSCL - Residual gain
 ZCHG - Standardized change
 DIF - Pre/post difference
 TGSI - Post-therapy symptoms

SOM - Somatization
 OBS - Obsessive-Comp.
 INT - Interpers. Sens.
 DEP - Depression
 ANX - Anxiety
 HOS - Hostility
 PHO - Phobic Anxiety
 PAR - Paranoia
 PSY - Psychoticism

Hypothesis 2E examined the relationship between the therapist's evaluation of the patient, psychotherapy process and outcome. A positive correlation was predicted between the Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH) and the therapeutic alliance, and other outcome measures (symptom level, PQCL). As with the PQCL, relevant items were taken from the PQTH and, via a scale development procedure, factor analyzed into four factors (see Method section). The factors which emerged were: (a) SYMPTOM--the therapist's evaluation of the patient's progress, symptom and personality change; (b) ANXIETY--rating the patient's level of anxiety before and at the end of therapy; (c) STRUCTURE --measurement of so-called psycho-structural factors (ego-strength, capacity for insight, and overall adjustment; and (d) LIKING--the therapist's feelings and countertransference concerning the patient.

Table 9 reviews the correlations between the PQTH and the process and outcome measures. The relationship between the PQTH factors and the therapeutic alliance indicates that the STRUCTURE factor was significantly correlated (PHR $r = -.28$, $p < .05$). In addition, three out of a possible 36 correlations were significantly correlated. The therapist's evaluation of the patient's level of anxiety was correlated with global post-therapy symptoms (TGSI $r = -.27$, $p < .05$).

Table 9

Correlations Between the Post Therapy Therapist
Questionnaire (PQTH) and CALPAS, SCL-90-R, PQCL

	SYMPTOM	ANXIETY	STRUCT	LIKING
<u>Alliance</u>				
PWC1	.09	-.01	.06	-.03
PHR1	-.16	.14	-.28*	-.11
PTC1	.20	-.01	.11	.12
PWC4	-.13	-.10	-.19	.09
PHR4	.09	-.17	-.25	-.08
PTC4	-.13	.10	-.04	.19
<u>PQCL</u>				
CHANGE	-.42*	-.35*	-.25	.19
PROCESS	-.18	-.32*	-.09	.07
EMPATHY	-.22	-.34*	-.33*	-.05
STYLE	.12	-.29*	.03	.01
<u>SCL-90-R</u>				
T-SOM	-.22	-.11	.05	-.26*
T-OBS	-.19	-.17	-.15	-.09
T-INT	-.11	-.18	-.15	-.07
T-DEP	-.34*	-.11	-.21	-.07
T-ANX	-.16	-.18	-.10	-.04
T-HOS	-.04	-.24	-.04	-.16
T-PHO	-.01	-.17	-.07	-.08
T-PAR	-.23	-.36*	-.22	-.16
T-PSY	-.24	-.25	-.18	-.08
<u>Outcome</u>				
TGSI	-.22	-.27*	-.16	-.09
RSCL	-.24	-.23	-.08	.01
DIF	.16	-.09	-.16	-.06

N = 41 * = $p < .05$

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment
 WSC - Working Strategy Consensus
 RSCL - Residual gain
 ZCHG - Standardized change
 DIF - Pre/post difference
 TGSI - Post-therapy symptoms

SOM - Somatization
 OBS - Obsessive-Comp.
 INT - Interpers. Sens.
 DEP - Depression
 ANX - Anxiety
 HOS - Hostility
 PHO - Phobic Anxiety
 PAR - Paranoia
 PSY - Psychoticism

Hypothesis 3A focused on the effect of object relations as an important moderator variable. For several of the central hypotheses, it was predicted that the dichotomization of variables according to low and high complexity would permit a more fine-grained analysis of the relationship and potential interactions between process and outcome measures.

The effect of level of complexity was first considered by re-examining outcome (i.e., SCL-90-R). A review of Table 10 shows that for the low complexity group, the Global Severity Index (GSI) and eight of nine subscales (hostility was not significantly reduced) indicated a significant symptom reduction at post-therapy. For the high complexity group, the GSI and five of nine subscales (obsessive-compulsive, interpersonal sensitivity, phobic anxiety and paranoia were non-significant) showed significant pre- to post-therapy symptom reduction. However, group mean t - tests indicated that the low and high group did not significantly differ from each other for (a) pre-therapy (PreGSI $\bar{M}_{LOW} = 1.39$, $\bar{M}_{HIGH} = 1.15$, $t(39) = 1.22$, $p = .23$), (b) post-therapy (TGSI $\bar{M}_{LOW} = .89$, $\bar{M}_{HIGH} = .78$, $t(39) = .76$, $p = .45$), nor (c) in the amount of pre- to post-therapy symptom reduction (DIF $\bar{M}_{LOW} = .59$, $\bar{M}_{HIGH} = .44$, $t(39) = .66$, $p = .51$). The examination of differences between high and low

complexity groups across subscales indicated that only two of the nine subscales differed at pre-therapy (obsessive-compulsive, interpersonal sensitivity), none at post therapy, and none when comparing pre- to post-therapy symptom reduction. Overall, the dichotomization according to level of complexity did not provide any additional information beyond that which was learned earlier.

Table 10

Mean Scores for Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R
by Level of Complexity

Low Complexity

	Pre	Post	Difference
GSI	1.39	.89	.50
SOM	.80	.45	.34
OBS	1.84	1.20	.63
INT	1.92	1.20	.71
DEP	2.13	1.43	.70
ANX	1.61	.94	.67
HOS	.97	.70	.28
PHO	.78	.44	.34
PAR	1.36	1.00	.36
PSY	1.10	.62	.47

High Complexity

	Pre	Post	Difference
GSI	1.15	.78	.37
SOM	.81	.40	.41
OBS	1.32	.94	.38
INT	1.43	1.10	.33
DEP	1.87	1.30	.58
ANX	1.49	.81	.68
HOS	1.13	.63	.50
PHO	.62	.46	.16
PAR	.96	.91	.05
PSY	.73	.46	.27

$n_{\text{Low}} = 20$; $n_{\text{High}} = 21$

GSI - Global Severity Index
 SOM - Somatization
 OBS - Obsessive-Comp.
 INT - Interpers. Sensitivity
 DEP - Depression
 ANX - Anxiety
 HOS - Hostility
 PHO - Phobic Anxiety
 PAR - Paranoia
 PSY - Psychoticism

As table 11 illustrates, there were no significant correlations for either the initial or final therapeutic alliance (patient working capacity [PWC]) and the SCL-90-R when the complexity dimension was considered. There were a few significant correlations (Low complexity--post-therapy anxiety and final PWC; high complexity--initial PWC and pre-therapy paranoia, psychoticism, post-therapy psychoticism, and final PWC and pre-therapy anxiety), and there was a *trend* toward significance for a final PWC/TGSI correlation. However, no consistent or interpretable pattern was established.

Table 11

Correlations Between Pre- and Post-Therapy SCL-90-R and
Therapeutic Alliance (PWC) by Level of Complexity

	<u>Initial Alliance</u>		<u>Final Alliance</u>	
	PreSCL	PostSCL	PreSCL	PostSCL
<u>Low Complexity</u>				
GSI	-.06	-.03	.09	.35 (p = .06)
SOM	-.10	.03	-.16	.28
OBS	-.26	-.04	-.10	-.05
INT	-.09	-.04	-.26	.31
DEP	.03	.07	.12	.33
ANX	-.06	.03	.28	.39*
HOS	.08	.31	-.01	.38
PHO	-.21	.04	.14	.33
PAR	.01	-.30	.17	.24
PSY	.19	-.13	.16	.22
<u>High Complexity</u>				
	<u>Initial Alliance</u>		<u>Final Alliance</u>	
	Pre	Post	Pre	Post
GSI	.01	-.25	.22	.13
SOM	.06	-.10	.09	.22
OBS	-.08	-.17	-.29	.21
INT	-.15	-.34	-.10	.06
DEP	.15	-.10	-.04	.21
ANX	.12	-.08	-.37*	.12
HOS	.27	-.10	.01	.15
PHO	.03	-.24	-.26	.02
PAR	-.39*	-.45*	-.27	.01
PSY	-.24	-.36*	-.27	.05

$\underline{n}_{\text{LOW}} = 20$; $\underline{n}_{\text{HIGH}} = 21$ * = $p < .05$ ** = $p < .01$

GSI - Global Severity Index
 SOM - Somatization
 OBS - Obsessive-Comp.
 INT - Interpers. Sensitivity
 DEP - Depression
 ANX - Anxiety
 HOS - Hostility
 PHO - Phobic Anxiety
 PAR - Paranoia
 PSY - Psychoticism

A Chi Square analysis indicated that object relations exerted an interactive effect when process and outcome are mutually examined. Table 12 examines the interaction of object relations level (i.e., complexity), therapeutic alliance, and level of outcome (post-therapy SCL-90-R scores). Object relations showed a trend toward exerting an interactive effect on the initial therapeutic alliance and the relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome ($X^2 = 2.75$, $p = .09$). For the low OR (i.e., complexity) group, more subjects begin (i.e., initial therapeutic alliance) in the low therapeutic alliance cells (15 of 20 S's); whereas the high OR group tends to load up in the high therapeutic alliance cells (16 of 21 S's). While the hypothesis is not supported for the initial therapeutic alliance, the final therapeutic alliance indicates a strong relationship for the moderating effect of object relations on the therapeutic alliance-outcome relationship. For the low OR group there is a change toward higher therapeutic alliance by the end of therapy ($X^2 = 9.73$, $p = .001$). While high OR S's loaded up in the high therapeutic alliance cells initially, there was no significant distinction for therapeutic alliance by the final session.

Table 12

Therapeutic Alliance, Complexity, and Post-Therapy SCL-90-RInitial Therapeutic Alliance

<u>Low Object Relations</u>					<u>High Object Relations</u>				
Outcome					Outcome				
<u>PWC</u>		LOW	HIGH	Row Total		LOW	HIGH	Row Total	
	LOW	9	6	15	LOW	4	1	5	
	HIGH	3	2	5	HIGH	6	10	16	
Column Total		12	8	20			10	11	20

Variable		Pearson Value	Df	Significance
PWC	Low OR	.0000	1	1.0000
PWC	High OR	2.7586	1	.0967
<i>(PWC - Patient working capacity)</i>				

Final Therapeutic Alliance

<u>Low Object Relations</u>					<u>High Object Relations</u>				
Outcome					Outcome				
<u>PWC</u>		LOW	HIGH	Row Total		LOW	HIGH	Row Total	
	LOW	2	7	9	LOW	4	6	10	
	HIGH	10	1	11	HIGH	6	5	11	
Column Total		12	8	20			10	11	21

Variable		Pearson Value	Df	Significance
PWC	Low OR	9.7306	1	.0018
PWC	High OR	.4443	1	.5050

Table 13 illustrates the relationship between differing outcome calculation formulas and the initial and final therapeutic alliance by level of complexity.

Dichotomization did allow for more specificity as to the nature of the association among variables--in most cases (6 of 8) the correlation was with the low complexity group, with only very weak correlations for the high complexity group on corresponding variables.

For the initial therapeutic alliance, there were no statistically significant correlations with the residual gain score (RSCL) outcome calculation formula. For change in standardized scores (ZCHG), there was an additional correlational relationship between the low complexity group and PTC ($r = .42$, $p < .05$) as well as with WSC ($r = .42$, $p < .05$). High complexity was not correlated with ZCHG. The pre- to post-therapy difference score (DIF) manifested a pattern similar to the previous analysis--for the high complexity group there were correlations in the wrong direction with PHR ($r = .42$, $p < .05$) and WSC ($r = -.56$, $p < .01$). Low complexity was correlated with PWC ($r = .42$, $p < .05$). There were no statistically significant relationships for the TGSI calculation formula.

The same overall relationship remained for the final alliance and outcome. For the low complexity group, RSCL was related with PWC ($r = .57$, $p < .01$) and

WSC($r = .48$, $p < .05$). Low complexity was not correlated with either the DIF or TGSI outcome calculation formula. In the high complexity group, final therapeutic alliance and RSCL were correlated on the PHR variable ($r = -.44$, $p < .05$). There were no statistically significant correlations with the ZCHG or TGSI outcome calculation formula.

The ZCHG formula was the most predictive for the relationship between the initial therapeutic alliance and outcome (as the DIF formula had a problem with directionality). Also, the correlations were primarily with the low complexity group. For the final therapeutic alliance, the RSCL outcome calculation formula was the most predictive; ZCHG was next, while DIF and TGSI were not significantly correlated with the alliance.

There were correlations for both the low and high complexity groups with outcome; the correlations were never on the same CALPAS scale nor with the same outcome calculation formula. The hypothesis that the dichotomization of the complexity variable would help elucidate the process-relationship was partially confirmed. It was noted that the significant relationships tended to load up on either the low or high complexity groups singularly, typically preserving the same pattern of relationship seen in the previous

data analysis.

In order to examine for the presence of an interaction, a test of the difference between the correlations for the low and high complexity groups was conducted. The formula used was based upon the assumption that these two groups are independent samples. Briefly, the computational formula for the statistical test (Shavelson, 1988) is as follows:

$$z_{r_1} - z_{r_2} \text{ (observed)} = \frac{z_{r_1} - z_{r_2}}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{n_1 - 3} + \frac{1}{n_2 - 3}}}$$

The correlation coefficients from the two independent samples, r_1 and r_2 , are transformed to Fisher's z 's. This comparison was applied to all data sets where complexity was dichotomized (Tables 10 through 16).

When the low and high complexity groups' correlations were transformed to z scores and compared, virtually none of the correlations achieved enough significant difference to support the conclusion that this was an interaction. The one significant new pattern which did emerge was that the correlations tended to load up heavily on the low complexity group. There was some support, again, for the impact of the type of outcome calculation formula employed; this was

more evident for the final therapeutic alliance.

Overall, while there were some minor shifts and changes noted, the same fundamental pattern emphasizing the relationship between the final therapeutic alliance and outcome remained as existed with the non-bifurcated sample.

Table 13

Correlations Between Therapeutic Alliance and Psychotherapy
Outcome Using Different Calculation Formulas by Complexity

Alliance	RSCL	ZCHG	DIF	TGSI
<u>INITIAL</u>				
<u>PWC</u>				
Low	.25	.22	-.20	-.03
High	.03	.03	-.21	-.25
<u>PHR</u>				
Low	-.21	-.10	.07	-.27
High	.09	-.18	.42*	.22
<u>PTC</u>				
Low	.29	.42*	.42*	.07
High	.01	.09	.27	-.24
<u>WSC</u>				
Low	.22	.46*	-.31	.07
High	.17	.09	-.56**	-.05
<u>FINAL</u>				
<u>PWC</u>				
Low	.57**	.37*	-.29	.35
High	.28	.30	-.24	.13
<u>PHR</u>				
Low	-.09	-.03	.02	.18
High	-.44*	-.47*	.30	-.16
<u>PTC</u>				
Low	.17	.04	.01	-.09
High	.30	.35	-.36*	.13
<u>WSC</u>				
Low	.48*	.27	-.35	.23
High	.28	.15	.30	.25

$\underline{n}_{\text{LOW}} = 20$; $\underline{n}_{\text{HIGH}} = 21$

* = $p < .05$

** = $p < .01$

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment
 WSC - Working Strategy Consensus

RSCL - Residual gain
 ZCHG - Standardized change
 DIF - Pre/post difference
 TGSI - Post-therapy symptoms

Tables 14 and 15 refer to the dichotomized versions of the Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL) and the Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (PQTH) examined earlier. A similar general pattern emerged where (a) the same simple correlational patterns between alliance and outcome measures were typically preserved, and (b) the statistical significance tended to load up on either the high or the low complexity groups in a singular fashion. There were, however, some interesting patterns which emerged.

For the PQCL (Table 14) some complicated and paradoxical patterns emerged due to the dichotomization of the complexity variable. For example, some relationships shifted from positive to negative (e.g., the initial patient working capacity (PWC1) and EMPATHY: $r = -.48$, $p < .01$; dichotomized: $r_{\text{LOW}} = -.45$ and $r_{\text{HIGH}} = .55$, $p < .05$), suggesting that there was potential for an interaction embedded in the non-bifurcated data. Overall, a pattern between initial therapeutic alliance and PQCL factors emerged where significant correlations tended to load up on the *high* complexity group, and the number of variables which were significantly correlated with the therapeutic alliance doubled. The final therapeutic alliance indicated a pattern of improvement and positive evaluation of the therapist's abilities associated with

a positive alliance. For the low complexity group, higher final therapeutic alliance was associated with less perceived change and therapeutic benefit. There was a strong and pervasive relationship, for the low complexity group, between higher post-therapy symptom level and lack of perceived improvement, non-dynamic therapeutic process and low ratings of the therapist's abilities. There were no statistically significant relationships for the low complexity group.

For the PQTH, the very minimal relationship to the alliance is unchanged (Table 15). For the initial therapeutic alliance, for the high complexity group, there is a correlation between patient hostile resistance and therapist evaluation of ego strength (STRUCTURE $r = .45$, $p < .05$) as well as anxiety level (ANXIETY $r = .44$, $p < .05$). For the low complexity group, patient's with higher levels of hostile resistance were rated as less pleasant to work with and generating more counter-transference (PHR and LIKING $r = -.49$, $p < .05$). There were no statistically significant relationship in the high complexity group for the final therapeutic alliance.

Therapist and patient evaluations, again, tended to show a pattern of congruence. The same general pattern was observed, but with over 70% of the correlations occurring in the low complexity group.

The patient's perception of change is associated with the therapist's evaluation of symptom reduction, ego strength and anxiety level. Lower levels of the patient's perception of the therapist's empathic capabilities are associated with the therapist's rating the patient's ego strength and defensiveness more negatively.

In summary, while the correlational patterns were somewhat complex, there was support of hypothesis 2D, 2E and, to a lesser extent, for the presence of an interaction (hypothesis 3A). The statistical significance tended to load up on either the low or high complexity groups. However, when the amount of difference between the low and high groups' correlations was examined, it was not sufficient to suggest the presence of an interaction.

Table 14

Correlations Between the Post Therapy Client
Questionnaire (POCL) and CALPAS, PQTH and
SCL-90-R by Level of Complexity

	CHANGE		PROCESS		EMPATHY		STYLE	
	Low	High	Low	High	Low	High	Low	High
PWC1	.04	-.31	-.11	.24	-.45*	.55**	-.11	.04
PHR1	-.10	.49*	-.25	.20	.04	.44*	.04	.27
PTC1	.04	.45*	.16	.19	-.24	.61**	.24	-.15
PWC4	.43*	-.26	.25	.06	.12	-.20	.05	-.54**
PHR4	.05	.16	.05	.07	.37*	.34	.19	.27
PTC4	.30	-.49*	.08	.04	-.15	-.25	-.24	-.64**
SYMPT	-.58**	-.15	-.13	-.29	-.24	-.19	.21	.02
ANXIET	-.48*	-.21	-.35	-.35	-.54*	-.09	.01	-.43*
STRUCT	-.48*	.14	.02	.16	-.46*	-.08	.07	.04
LIKING	.21	.18	.01	.13	.11	.04	.15	.06
TGSI	.50*	.14	.43*	-.34	.50*	.04	.05	-.07
RSCL	.58**	.09	.42*	-.44*	.16	.06	.04	-.12
DIF	-.10	-.10	-.23	.23	.11	-.15	.01	.28

$\underline{n}_{\text{LOW}} = 20$; $\underline{n}_{\text{HIGH}} = 21$ * = $p < .05$ ** = $p < .01$

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment

RSCL - Residual gain
 ZCHG - Standardized change
 DIF - Pre/post difference

Table 15

Correlations Between the Post Therapy Therapist
Questionnaire (PQTH) and CALPAS, PQCL and
SCL-90-R by Level of Complexity

	SYMPTOM		ANXIETY		STRUCT		LIKING	
	Low	High	Low	High	Low	High	Low	High
PWC1	.08	.11	.12	.02	-.23	.25	-.28	.03
PHR1	-.22	-.15	.12	.01	.05	-.45*	-.49*	.01
PTC1	.21	-.11	.21	.03	-.24	.35	.16	.09
PWC4	-.14	-.19	-.20	.01	-.53**	.17	.09	.01
PHR4	.16	.11	-.44*	.06	-.16	-.34	.07	.07
PTC4	-.27	-.11	.21	.03	-.24	.06	.07	.14
CHANGE	-.58**	-.15	-.48*	-.25	-.48*	.13	.21	.18
PROCES	-.14	-.29	-.35	-.36	.02	-.16	.01	-.12
EMPATH	-.24	-.19	-.54**	.09	-.46*	.08	-.07	.03
STYLE	-.25	-.02	-.15	-.43*	.10	.04	.15	.06
TGSI	-.28	-.17	-.46*	.07	-.27	.05	-.16	.07
RSCL	-.42*	.02	-.34	.04	-.32	.20	-.08	.05
DIF	.26	.04	.09	-.30	.06	-.38*	.06	.22

$\underline{n}_{\text{LOW}} = 20; \underline{n}_{\text{HIGH}} = 21$ * = $p < .05$ ** = $p < .01$

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
 PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
 PTC - Patient Commitment

RSCL - Residual gain
 ZCHG - Standardized change
 DIF - Pre/post difference

Hypothesis 4 served as a measurement validation of the OR Scale by comparing the Interpersonal Checklist (ICL), a conceptually parallel self-report, interpersonal attitude questionnaire, with the judge-rated OR Scale. The acceptance-rejection of others (ARO) dimension of the ICL was hypothesized to be positively correlated with the OR Scales. Both pre-therapy (PARO) and post-therapy (TARO) mean scores for the ICL were calculated for the sample and then correlated with the OR Scales, which is summarized in Table 16. Additionally, correlations with the initial and final therapeutic alliance were included to cross-reference the OR Scales. There were no statistically significant relationships between either pre-therapy (PARO) or post-therapy (TARO) ICL scores and the three OR Scales. The TARO was correlated with the initial therapeutic alliance. When the complexity variable was dichotomized into low and high groups, statistically significant relationships were established, loading heavily on the high complexity group. The complexity variable was significantly correlated with both pre- and post-therapy scores of the ICL (PARO, TARO). Additionally, the correlations between the ICL and the therapeutic alliance broadened and became stronger. There were no statistically significant relationships with the final alliance. For the low complexity group,

only the PHR scale was related to the TARO.

Only indirect support could be established for hypothesis 4. There was no direct relationship between the OR Scales (AT, EI, C) and the ICL at pre- or post-therapy (PARO, TARO). When dichotomized into low and high complexity groups, a significant correlation was noted within the high complexity group, between alliance and the ICL. Also, there was a relationship between the ICL and the initial therapeutic alliance for the high complexity group. There is some equivocal support to suggest that the OR Scales and the ICL are measuring significantly overlapping variables and that, when complexity is high, higher level object relations are associated with higher levels for both pre-and post-therapy interpersonal attitudes, as well as higher levels of initial therapeutic alliance.

Table 16

Correlations between OR Scales, Interpersonal Checklist (ICL), and Therapeutic Alliance by Level of Complexity

	PARO			TARO		
<u>OR Scales</u>						
	Full	Low	High	Full	Low	High
AT	.13	.08	.04	.04	.04	.15
EI	.13	-.17	.11	.04	-.31	.33
C	.13	.01	.49**	.13	.06	.43*
<u>Initial Alliance</u>						
	Full	Low	High	Full	Low	High
PWC	.09	.02	.20	.15	.03	.40*
PHR	-.20	-.21	-.27	-.36*	-.10	-.36*
PTC	.15	.12	.25	.26*	.06	.40*
WSC	.06	.04	.23	.09	.08	.29
<u>Final Alliance</u>						
	Full	Low	High	Full	Low	High
PWC	.13	.02	.21	.03	.01	.04
PHR	-.25	-.21	-.26	-.19	-.17	-.20
PTC	.15	.12	.16	.05	.14	.01
WSC	.04	.04	.05	.08	-.10	.06

$N_{FULL} = 41; n_{LOW} = 20; n_{HIGH} = 21$
 $* = p < .05 \quad ** = p < .01$

PARO - Pre-Therapy Interpersonal Checklist
TARO - Post-Therapy Interpersonal Checklist

AT - Affect Tone
EI - Emotional Investment
C - Complexity

PWC - Patient Working Capacity
PHR - Patient Hostile Resistance
PTC - Patient Commitment
WSC - Working Strategy Consensus

DISCUSSION

This study examined the effects of object relations upon the relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. Three principal questions were addressed: (1) What is the nature of the relationship between object relations and therapeutic alliance? (2) What is the nature of the relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome in psychotherapy? and (3) Do object relations, therapeutic alliance and outcome interact?

Hypothesis 1. The series of predictions subsumed under hypothesis 1 (1A-1D), were concerned with the relationship between therapeutic alliance and object relations. The hypotheses were partially confirmed; there were two central findings: (a) object relations (i.e., the complexity subscale) and therapeutic alliance were significantly correlated at the initial session of psychotherapy. Once the treatment process began, the relationship diminished and was not reestablished; and (b) when the sample was dichotomized into low and high object relations groups

(i.e., complexity levels), the low complexity group had a significantly lower mean score for the initial therapeutic alliance. However, the score increased across sessions so that for the last half of treatment (i.e., middle and final alliance ratings) the low complexity group had the same level of therapeutic alliance as the high complexity group.

Only one of the three OR Scales was significantly related to therapeutic alliance. While the affect-tone [AT] and emotional investment [EI] scales were expected to be more conceptually related to the variables under study, only the complexity [C] scale showed a consistent relationship to therapeutic alliance and other factors. This was unexpected not only because the complexity scale involved factors thought to be less central to the hypothesis, but also because it was argued earlier that a measure which assessed *multiple dimensions* of object relations would have more validity. The complexity scale is considered to be a more basic and general object relations measure, focusing on the degree to which the subject differentiates self and others in terms of subjective, complex and psychologically-oriented factors. For this study it may be best viewed as a measure of the patient's psychological mindedness, interpersonal sophistication and perhaps as a gross indicator of the

intricacies of the his or her internalized object representations.

Three methodological concerns are important in understanding the limitations of the OR Scales in the present study: (a) there was a marked restriction of range in the data. In contrast to the AT and EI scales, only the C scale--perhaps, in part, because it was a seven point scale which called for more extreme responses--had a relatively large amount of variance; (b) the inter-rater reliabilities were low, due, in part, to the restriction of range; and (c) there were some limitations as to adaptability of the OR Scale to the data. Although the scale has been applied to a broad array of data, fewer studies have considered psychotherapy or interview data. The data used for the interpersonal episodes were taken directly from ongoing psychotherapeutic sessions, as opposed to structured interviews (Leigh, Westen, Barends, & Mendel, 1989; Ryan, 1973) or a pre-therapy test battery (Westen, 1990). The interpersonal episodes varied greatly in terms of their richness, depth, frequency, interpersonal object of focus, and subject matter. The mean number of episodes per session ranged from none to eight; the mean number of total episodes per subject was eleven. Thus, it seems reasonable to conclude that the data may not have been sufficiently rich, varied or

complex to take full advantage of the OR Scales as they were originally established.

A strong association between object relations and the *initial* therapeutic alliance was established.

Patients with lower levels of complexity began treatment with fewer positive contributions (patient working capacity [PWC], patient commitment [PTC]), somewhat more negative contributions (patient hostile resistance [PHR]) and a less effective overall working alliance (working strategy consensus [WSC]), relative to the high complexity group. This finding is in keeping with other studies that examined the relationship between patient pre-therapy interpersonal (or object) relations and therapeutic alliance (e.g., Klee, Abeles & Muller, 1990; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt & Rosenbaum, 1984; Marziali, 1984; Moras & Strupp, 1982; Ryan, 1973).

The (initially lower level of) therapeutic alliance for the low complexity group increased such that parity was achieved with the high complexity group's level of therapeutic alliance by the middle of psychotherapy. For patients in the high complexity group, the level of therapeutic alliance remained steady over the course of psychotherapy. The direct influence of object relations upon therapeutic alliance seemed to dissipate once the psychotherapeutic process

was set in motion. This change over time (initial to final therapeutic alliance) between the low and high complexity groups was the strongest evidence for an interaction effect of object relations.

The consensus for therapeutic alliance research is that the alliance is typically established very early in the treatment process (Hartley, 1978; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, & Rosenbaum, 1984; Klee, Abeles, & Muller, 1990; Luborsky, 1976; Marziali, 1984; Marziali, 1984). An important finding in the present study is that while the alliance is quickly established for patients who comprise the high complexity group, some amount of time and therapeutic interaction is necessary for the formation of the alliance in the low complexity group. This pattern of differential development is in keeping with the findings of Ryan (Lehrke, 1977; Ryan, 1973; Ryan & Cicchetti, 1985) concerning the initial alliance, and of other studies where object relations were predictive of therapeutic alliance (Marziali, 1984b; Moras & Strupp, 1982). It may well be that highly psychologically minded patients enter psychotherapy with the expectation of an intense interpersonal experience with the therapist, while those who are less psychologically oriented will require some guidance and effort to build an alliance.

In contrast to several studies of therapeutic

alliance where the alliance was treated as a more or less unitary phenomenon (i.e., therapeutic alliance ratings were either taken from one time point or collapsed across sessions; e.g., Eaton, 1987; Gaston, Marmar, Thompson & Gallagher, 1988; Marziali, 1984a), the present study attempted to consider the formation and developmental course of the therapeutic alliance over the course of psychotherapy. The significance of early alliance formation is augmented by introduction of the object relations variable which mediated the formation of therapeutic alliance. It took the low complexity group several sessions (potentially up to the mid-point of treatment) to develop a working level of alliance comparable to the high complexity group. This finding has specific meaning for the area of therapeutic alliance research since many studies have utilized a time-limited or brief psychotherapy model (e.g., Gaston et al. [1988], 16 to 20 sessions; Gomes-Scwhartz [1978], $\bar{X}$ = 18 sessions; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt & Rosenbaum [1984], 12 sessions; Marmar, Weiss & Gaston [1989b], 12 sessions; Windholz & Silbershatz [1988], 16 sessions), while the present study had a mean of 30 sessions ($SD = 14.66$), with one third of cases being substantially longer. This longer treatment period may have allowed for a qualitatively different or more involved interaction to occur, one

which may not have been evident in studies utilizing a briefer treatment, between patient object relations and therapeutic alliance (across sessions). This suggests that object relations limitations exerted a diminishing role in its effect on the alliance and treatment outcome. This may help to explain some of the equivocal findings in therapeutic alliance literature. It may be the case that not only does therapeutic alliance fluctuate over the course of treatment (e.g., Hartley & Strupp, 1978; Klee, 1986), but, more specifically, that the alliance may have its own developmental course (Ticho, Appelbaum, Binstock & Appelbaum, 1971), and, for patients with limitations in object relational processes, the working alliance aspects of therapy may take some time beyond the initial phase (Greenson, 1967).

Because psychotherapy is such a uniquely relational medium, it appears that an impairment in the patient's object relations has a significant impact on the *formation* of therapeutic alliance at the beginning of the therapeutic process. In an attempt to understand the differential development of therapeutic alliance (i.e., when the interactive effects of object relations are considered), it appears that the low complexity group may have entered treatment with a relational limitation or a handicap which impeded the

development of therapeutic alliance, and were able to overcome the handicap over time. In contrast, the high group may have entered the treatment process with the potential for a high level of alliance virtually ready-made. This may offer a partial interpretation of what then happened over the course of psychotherapy in the present study: the low group, perhaps due to the therapeutic effects of the alliance, eventually "compensates" for its impairment, while the high group has little room to improve, implying that a ceiling effect may be in operation.

The present study contained two seemingly paradoxical patterns with regard to the course of therapeutic alliance. First, the mean scores for therapeutic alliance for the third session were significantly lower and not correlated with the other sessions. The reasons for this are unclear, although lower inter-rater reliabilities may offer a partial explanation. Another possibility is that therapeutic alliance ratings beyond the initial treatment session may more accurately represent the therapeutic process *in vivo*. For example, patient hostile resistance as well as therapist negative contributions tend to increase after the initial therapeutic alliance rating, toward the midpoint of therapy, as the therapist begins to confront and focus on the patient's patterns of

conflict (e.g., Gaston, Marmar, Thompson & Gallagher, 1988; Hartley & Strupp, 1983; Klee, Abeles & Muller, 1990; Marmar, Weiss & Gaston, 1989b). Second, the initial, middle and final alliance showed a steady increase across sessions and a relatively consistent correlational pattern (among sessions) for the low complexity group. The mean alliance ratings for the high complexity group remained virtually unchanged across sessions but the sessions were not significantly correlated. One speculation is that the pattern for the low complexity group indicates a more unified, linear process of alliance formation, while the high complexity group, perhaps reflected in the greater within-group variance, may have an alliance pattern which is more heterogeneous and flexible. Again, low inter-rater reliabilities must be considered.

The patterns of differential alliance formation add weight to the argument that the basic course of the alliance, from the beginning of therapy to the end, was dissimilar for these two groups. However, conclusions are limited to the statement that *something different happened* for the low and high complexity groups; the nature of that process is unclear.

Thus, for hypothesis 1, object relations is predictive only in terms of where the patient enters treatment and not necessarily how the process unfolds

or what exactly happens to the alliance over the course of psychotherapy.

Hypothesis 2 and 3. The second set of hypotheses predicted a positive relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. There were two principal predictions: (a) an overall treatment effect; and (b) a simple relationship between therapeutic alliance and post-therapy symptom level; there were three exploratory hypotheses: (c) measurement of symptom reduction utilizing different outcome calculation formulas; and (d) and (e) measurement of outcome from multiple perspectives (patient appraisal and therapist evaluation, in addition to symptom reduction). Also, because hypotheses 3--the examination of the interactive effects of object relations with therapeutic alliance/outcome relationship--is interwoven with the set of second hypotheses, both hypotheses will be reviewed together in this section.

First, it was predicted that there would be an overall "treatment effect", defined, in this case, as an overall pre- to post-therapy reduction in symptom level. There was significant symptom reduction; a majority of the sample (71%) experienced a decrease in pre- to post-therapy SCL-90-R scores. Mean scores on

both the Global Severity Index (TGSI) and a majority of the SCL-90-R subscales (seven of nine scales) showed a statistically significant reduction in pre- to post-therapy symptoms. This finding is also significant when placed in the context of the research literature (e.g., Horowitz et al., 1984; Marziali, 1984) since psychotherapy in the present study was conducted largely by supervised advanced graduate students with a heterogeneous and perhaps more disturbed clinical population.

Hypothesis 2B and 2C examined the relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome (i.e., symptom change), based upon different outcome calculation formulas. There was no consistent relationship between the initial therapeutic alliance and outcome, regardless of how outcome was calculated. The only support came from a peripheral variable (working strategy consensus [WSC]), which was significantly correlated with outcome. There was support for the relationship between final alliance and outcome.

The outcome calculation formula hypotheses were confirmed: formulas which took into account the *relative* change in symptoms from pre- to post-therapy had the strongest final therapeutic alliance/psychotherapy outcome correlations. This is in keeping with previous research (e.g., Eckert, 1986; Mintz,

Luborsky, & Cristoph, 1979) where the residual gain score, by correcting for the influence of the pre-therapy score on the final outcome score, allowed for a stronger relationship between the independent variables and outcome. In contrast, outcome formulas utilizing a simple raw gain (i.e., pre- minus post-test) were less strongly correlated with alliance.

The research literature is generally supports the relationship between therapeutic alliance and outcome, although there are areas which require clarification. While some studies show a direct relationship, other studies have noted that the relationship between alliance and outcome is significant only when patient "predispositional factors" have been considered.

In the absence of any significant relationship between the object relations variable and pre- or post-therapy symptom levels, this relational limitation was specific to the interpersonal, and not the symptomatic, dimension. There were no significant differences between the low and high complexity groups for pre-therapy or post-therapy symptom levels. In fact, data regarding complexity showed a consistent relationship with patient symptom level from pre- to post-therapy (PreGSI $r = -.31$, $p < .05$; TGSI $r = -.30$, $p < .05$). This contradicts Eaton, Abeles, and Gutfreund (1988) finding that pre-therapy symptoms were a significant

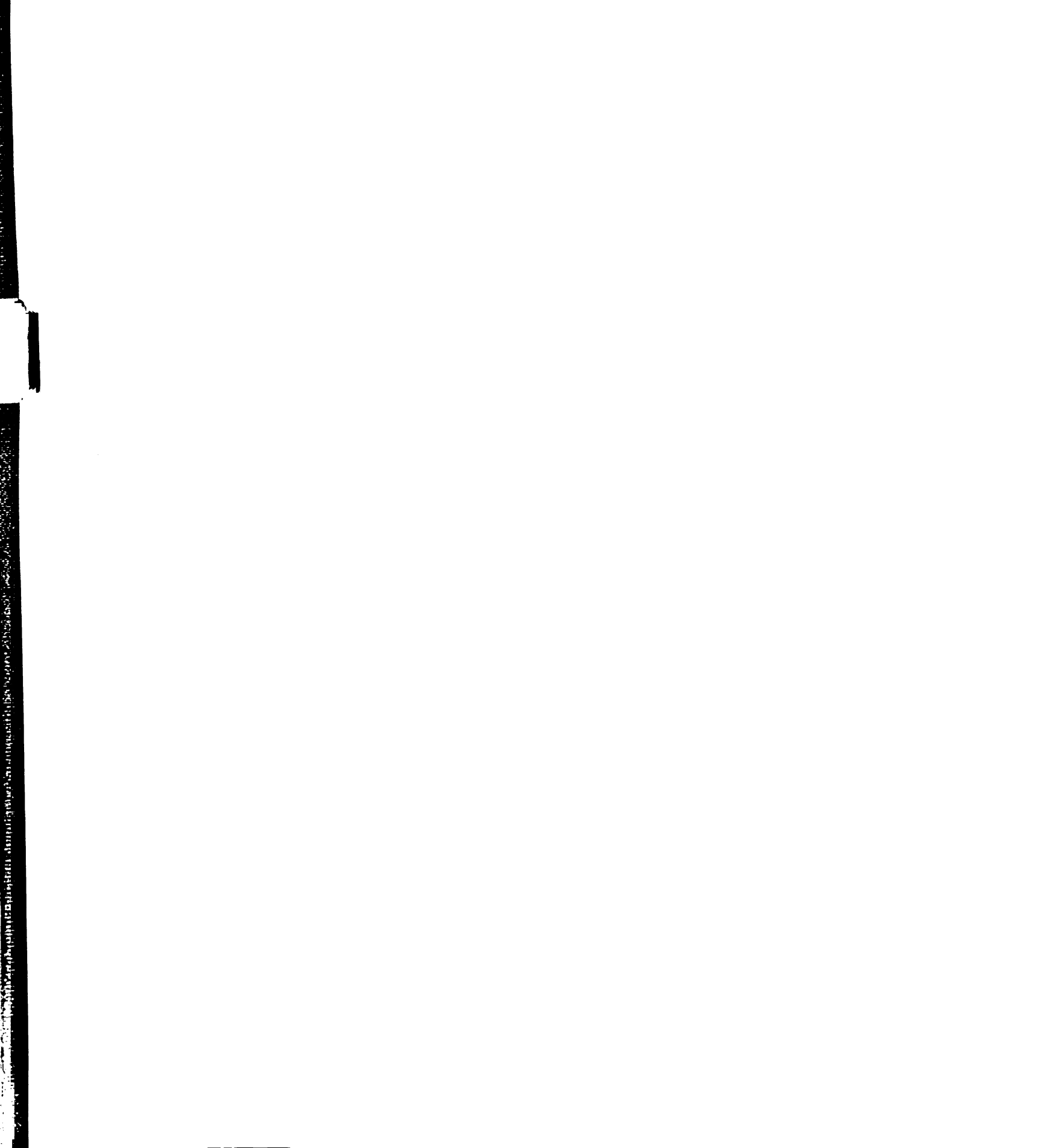
predictor of psychotherapy outcome. The lack of an interaction between object relations level and symptoms is supportive of an argument developed earlier. The conclusion was that *psychostructural factors*, such as object relations, belong to a different realm of psychological functioning and, consequently, a different dimension of psychotherapy process than that of symptoms. This is especially true for dynamically-oriented psychotherapy where inferred internal processes such as intrapsychic conflict, quality of object and interpersonal relations, ego and super-ego processes are at the center of the treatment process.

In the present study, even when patient object relations were included, no consistent significant relationships evolved between the initial alliance and outcome. An examination of some aspects of the psychotherapeutic process may help to shed some light on the this phenomenon.

Several other studies have failed to note a direct relationship between therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome (e.g., Eaton et al., 1988; Gomes-Schwartz, 1978; Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt & Rosenbaum, 1984; Klee, Abeles & Muller, 1990; Marziali, 1984a). Specifically, there has been a lack of a direct (process/outcome) relationship when outcome is measured by patient self-reported symptom change on

scales such as the SCL-90 or the MMPI. However, one explanation for the lack of consistent empirical support for the predictive power of therapeutic alliance concerning patient symptom change is that the process/outcome relationship is not direct and must be considered in the context of other variables. The present study introduced the interactional variable of patient early-therapy object relations to attempt to address this concern. Some studies have considered experimental paradigms which included multiple variables and noted a process/outcome correlation when object relations was examined along with other patient predispositional variables, such as motivation for treatment (e.g., Horowitz et al., 1984; Ryan, 1973).

Furthermore, symptom change might be considered only one, albeit important, dimension of patient change and/or psychotherapy outcome. Multiple dimensions from different perspectives can be considered in addressing the outcome question (e.g., Schaffer, 1983). For example, the present study considered, in addition to symptom change, patient and therapist rated evaluations of the treatment process and therapeutic benefit. Some studies have noted that while therapeutic alliance was not related directly to symptom change, it could be related to dynamic change. For example, Marziali (1984a) established that judge-rated therapeutic



alliance was related to clinical evaluations of "dynamic outcome", but not to patient rated symptom change. Ryan and Bell (1984) found a decrease in the number of hospitalizations and improvement in the quality of object representations, but not symptom level, over the course of psychotherapy for psychotic patients. Schneider (1990) reported changes in OR Scale ratings from the beginning to the end of treatment, but a non-significant relationship of process variables to symptom change for outpatients in brief psychotherapy. The conclusion which can be drawn from these findings is that there is a need for the measurement of psychotherapy outcome from a multidimensional perspective (e.g., Klee, 1986; Schaffer, 1982).

Hypotheses 2D and 2E considered the relationship of the (a) patient's appraisal of the therapeutic process and outcome (PQCL), and (b) the therapist's evaluation of the treatment process and the patient's change (PQTH), to therapeutic alliance and psychotherapy outcome. There were a number of significant findings, a majority of which were associated with the low complexity group. Only minimal correlations between the PQCL factors and therapeutic alliance were found. Patient ratings of the therapist's empathic and technical abilities were

related to lower levels of patient hostile resistance in the alliance scales. However, the PQCL factors which were more pivotal to the hypothesis (i.e. symptom change) were not consistently related to the alliance.

The relationship between the therapist's evaluation (PQTH) and therapeutic alliance was extremely limited. Only a few of the many potential combinations of variables were significantly related. The virtual lack of association between the PQTH and therapeutic alliance seems to be related to the fact that the items which comprise the four PQTH factors focus primarily on the evaluation of the functioning of the patient and the therapist's feelings about the patient, and not conceptually based in the framework of therapeutic alliance.

In terms of psychotherapy outcome, there was a strong relationship between the low complexity groups' appraisal of change, the degree to which patient's saw their treatment as dynamic and intensive, therapist empathy, and post-therapy symptom level; both the SCL-90-R Global Severity Index and the subscales were highly correlated to these client factors. For the high complexity group only factors dealing with the therapeutic process were related to lower post-therapy symptom levels. However, the PQCL factors also assess a broader dimension of the treatment process and

therapy outcome than the symptomatic aspect, and link it to the other variables involved in this study. For the patient then, there is a clear and direct relationship between satisfaction with and perceived benefit from therapy, positive impressions of the therapist and therapeutic process and overall pre- to post-therapy reduction in symptoms. There is also a clear relationship (for the low complexity group) between the therapist's evaluation (PQTH) of various aspects of the patient and psychotherapy process and the patient's evaluation of the therapist and treatment process.

There were, for the low complexity group, a set of significant correlations between the PQCL and PQTH factors, indicating that there is a meaningful consensus between the patient and therapist in the evaluation of the patient's functioning, the therapeutic process and psychotherapy outcome.

These findings suggest a congruence not only between the patient and therapist's evaluation of symptom reduction and satisfaction with therapy, but also with some aspects of both the treatment process and what has been referred to in the present study as the *psychostructural* dimensions of the patient. In theory, this addresses the concern raised above regarding the need for a multidimensional approach to

matters of psychotherapy process and outcome. However, for the present study, despite this congruence, no factor or set of factors was/were successful at predicting the overall course of alliance or the outcome (regardless of perspective).

Implications for Research and Clinical Practice.

Some of the limitations of the present study have been alluded to or discussed earlier. Factors such as limited power connected with the small sample size, inter-rater reliability concerns, restricted ranges and non-normal distributions, and some questions about the adaptability of scales to the data have been mentioned. The heterogeneous clinical population, and the level of experience and diversity of the therapists has also been discussed.

While it has been argued that therapeutic alliance is a nonspecific variable (e.g., Jones, Cummings & Horowitz, 1988), there is a clear need for further delineation of the specific components of the alliance and a greater understanding of how the alliance affects the therapeutic process and related patient and therapist variables. Also, measures which allow for more precise and less inferential rating of the alliance can help ameliorate problems in training and reliability among raters.

The need for research designs which take into account multiple patient and therapist variables becomes more apparent as the field of psychotherapy research unfolds. The investigation of the complex interplay and sequence of therapeutic events between the patient and therapist over the course of psychotherapy is an obvious focus of future research. Of particular importance is the study of how the therapist deals with patients exhibiting limitations in object relations and initially low therapeutic alliances, and how the patient responds to those efforts to be engaged in the alliance (e.g., Gaston, Marmar & Ring, 1988; Sachs, 1983).

In the area of measuring psychotherapy outcome, there is a need to move toward the consideration of multiple perspectives of ratings and multiple dimensions of patient change and improvement (e.g., Klee, 1986; Marziali, 1984a; Schaffer, 1982, 1983). In addition to a decrease in patient symptoms, factors such as improved interpersonal functioning, changes in inferred internal structures or processes such as object relations (e.g., Schneider, 1990; Ryan & Bell, 1984), and overall outcome from a clinical evaluation of dynamic outcome (e.g., Malan, 1976) should be considered important criteria indicating therapeutic movement.

There are a number of avenues open concerning the study of the effects of patient object relations upon psychotherapy process and outcome. Because object relations refers to inferred mental representations, it follows that *changes* in object relations from the beginning to end of treatment (e.g., Schneider, 1990; Ryan & Bell, 1984) could provide helpful information on the interpersonal dimension of psychotherapy. The use of more highly structured and tightly controlled object relations data--whether it be interview data, process recordings, early memories, TAT responses, etc.--would be extremely helpful in uncovering the potential richness and improving the validity of object relations measures. Also, because object relations is only one aspect of the psychostructural dimensions discussed in this study, the consideration of conceptually related variables (patient motivation, other ego functions, developmental history, etc.) would help to address the need for an adequately complex model.

There are two primary clinical implications from the present study. First, the centrality of the interpersonal aspects of psychotherapy cannot be overstated. Whether one is considering patient symptom level, therapeutic process, therapist interventions, therapeutic alliance, object relations, etc., the critical aspect to note is the clear *relational*

emphasis. The relational dimension of the psychotherapy process is a fundamental and universal way to think about and study treatment. The results of the present study suggest that the alliance is of particular importance to patients with object relations limitations, thus directing the therapist's technical focus to this relational dimension when working with interpersonally limited or difficult patients. Second, the finding that therapeutic alliance may take more time to form for patients with relational limitations is particularly relevant for short-term psychotherapy; the therapist may need to make a concerted effort to engage the patient in the alliance.

Summary. The present study attempted to elucidate some of the aspects of the relationship between patient early-therapy object relations, therapeutic alliance over the course of treatment and psychotherapy outcome. It was proposed that an emphasis upon an *interactional* model which included patient predispositional variables might help to clarify some of the equivocal findings of therapeutic alliance research. While patient object relations did prove to exert an interactive effect on the psychotherapy process/outcome relationship, many essential questions remain as to the specific processes involved in that relationship.

The findings of the present study suggest that object relations does exert an interactional influence upon therapeutic alliance, although its effects appear to attenuate over time. While object relations was predictive of the formation of therapeutic alliance, it was not predictive of the final alliance nor of psychotherapy outcome. The final, but not the initial therapeutic alliance was predictive of outcome in terms of symptom change. Despite a clear decrease in symptoms, patient and therapist concurrence in appraisal of therapeutic improvement, positive "dynamic" therapy outcome, no explicit patterns emerged which linked the therapeutic process (i.e., therapeutic alliance) with psychotherapy outcome.

The results of the present research support the need to continue to pursue more sophisticated research models which consider patient predispositional variables within the context of more specific process measures and multidimensional outcome measures, hopefully assisting researchers and clinicians to better understand the complex interactions between the patient and therapist over the course of treatment.

LIST OF REFERENCES

LIST OF REFERENCES

- Abeles, N. (1985). Ego psychology in 1985. Paper presented at the Missouri Psychological Association Meeting, Columbia, Missouri, October.
- Adams, H. (1964). "Mental illness" or interpersonal behavior?. American Psychologist, 19, 191-197.
- Ashby, J., Ford, D., Guernsey, B, & Guernsey, L. (1957). Effects of a reflective and leading type of psychotherapy. Psychological Monographs, 71, 24.
- Auerbach, A., & Johnson, M. (1977). Research on the therapist's level of experience. In A. Gurman and A. in (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 84-102). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Bachrach, H., & Leaf, L. (1978). Analyzability: A systematic review of the clinical and quantitative literature. Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association, 26, 881-920.
- Baekeland, F., & Lundwall, L. (1975). Dropping out of treatment: A critical review. Psychological Bulletin, 82, 738-783.
- Baker, E. (1979). The relationship between locus of control and psychotherapy: A review of the literature. Psychotherapy, 16, 351-362.
- Barrett-Lennard, G. (1962). Dimensions of therapist response as causal factors in therapeutic change. Psychological Monographs, 43.
- Barron, F. (1953). An ego-strength scale which predicts response to psychotherapy. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 17, 327-333.
- Bellak, L. (1984). Basic aspects of ego function assessment. In L. Bellak and L. Goldsmith (Eds.) The broad scope of ego function assessment (pp. 6-19). New York: John Wiley and Son.

- Bergin, A. (1971). The evaluation of therapeutic outcomes. In A. Bergin and S. Garfield (Eds.), Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (pp. 217-270). New York: Wiley.
- Bergin, A. & Solomon, S. (1970). Personality and performance correlates of empathic understanding in psychotherapy. In J. Hart & T. Tomlinson (Eds.), New directions in client-centered therapy (pp. 223-236). Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Berzins, J. (1977). Therapist-patient matching. In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 222-251). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Beutler, L. (1981). Convergence in counseling and psychotherapy: A current look. Clinical Psychology Review, 1, 79-101.
- Beutler, L., Johnson, D., Neville, C., Jr., Elkins, D., & Jobe, A. (1975). Attitude similarity and therapist credibility as predictors of attitude change and improvement in psychotherapy. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 43, 90-91.
- Beutler, L., Pollack, S., & Jobe, A. (1978). "Acceptance" values and therapeutic change. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 46, 198-199.
- Beutler, L., Crago, M., & Arizmendi, T. (1986). Therapist variables in psychotherapy process and outcome. In S. Garfield & A. Bergin (Eds.) Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (3rd edition) (pp. 257-310). New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Bibring, E. (1954). Psychoanalysis and dynamic psychotherapies. Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association, 2, 745-770.
- Blatt, S., Brenneis, C., Schimek, J., & Glick, M. (1976). Normal developmental and psychopathological impairment in the concept of the object on the Rorschach. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 85, 36-373.
- Blatt, S., & Lerner, H. (1983). Investigations in the psychoanalytic theory of object relations and object representations. In J. Masling (Ed.), Empirical studies of psychoanalytical theories (Vol. 1). Hillsdale, New Jersey: The Analytic Press.

- Blatt, S., & Erlich, H. (1982). Levels of resistance in the psychotherapeutic process. In P. Wachtel (Ed.), Resistance: Psychodynamic and behavioral approaches (pp.69-91). New York: Plenum Press.
- Blatt, S., & Ritzler, B. (1974). Thought disorder and boundary disturbances in psychosis. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 42, 370-381.
- Boleloucky, Z. & Horvath, M. (1974). The SCL-90 rating scale: First experience with the Czech version in healthy male scientific workers. Act. Nerv. Super., 16, 115-116.
- Bordin, E. (1955). Ambiguity as a therapeutic variable, Journal of Consulting Psychology. 19, 9-15.
- Bordin, E. (1979). The generalization of the psychoanalytic concept of the working alliance. Psychotherapy, 16, 252-260.
- Bottari, M., & Rappaport, H. (1983). The relationship of patient and therapist-reported experiences of the initial sessions to outcome: an initial investigation. Psychotherapy, 20, 355-357.
- Brown, J. (1987). A review of meta-analyses conducted on psychotherapy outcome research. Clinical Psychology Review, 7, pp. 1-23.
- Buckley, P., Karasu, T., & Charles, E. (1981). Psychotherapists view their personal therapy. Psychotherapy, 18, 299-305.
- Cox, W. (1978). Where are the A-B therapists, 1970-1975. Psychotherapy, 15, 108-121.
- Crits-Cristoph, P., Cooper, A., & Luborsky, L. (1988). The accuracy of therapists' interpretations and the outcome of dynamic psychotherapy. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 56, 490-495.
- Crowder, J. (1972). Relationship between therapist and client interpersonal behaviors and psychotherapy outcome. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 19, 68-75.
- Cronbach, L.J., & Furby, L. (1970). How should we measure change--or should we? Psychological Bulletin, 74, 68-80.
- Davanloo, H. (1979). Techniques of short-term dynamic psychotherapy. Psychiatric Clinics of North America, 2, 11-22.

- Derogatis, L.R. (1977; 1983). The SCL-90 scoring, administration and procedures, manuals 1 and II (for the revised version). Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine, Clinical Psychometrics Research Unit.
- Derogatis, L.R., & Cleary, P. (1977a). Confirmation of the dimensional structure of the SCL-90: A study in construct validation. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 33, 981-989.
- Derogatis, L., Rickels, K., & Rock, A. (1976). The SCL-90 and the MMPI: A step in the validation of a new self-report scale. British Journal of Psychiatry, 128, 280-289.
- Dickes, R. (1975). Technical considerations of the therapeutic and working alliance. International Journal of Psychoanalytic Psychotherapy, 4, 1-24.
- Duckro, P., Beal, D., & George, C. (1979). Research on the effects of disconfirmed client role expectations in psychotherapy: A critical review. Psychological Bulletin, 86, 260-275.
- Eaton, T. (1987). Therapeutic alliance and negative indicators in outpatient psychotherapy. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University.
- Eaton, T., Abeles, N., & Gutfreund, M. J. (1988). Therapeutic alliance and outcome: Impact of treatment length and pretreatment symptomatology. Psychotherapy, 25, 536-542.
- Eckart, P.A. (1986). Client-perceived therapist positive regard and psychotherapy outcome. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University.
- Filak, J. (1985). Object representations in clients' verbal discourse: an exploratory study. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University.
- Filak, J., Abeles, N., & Norquist, S. (1986). Clients' pretherapy interpersonal attitudes and psychotherapy outcome. Professional Psychology: Research and Practice, 17, 217-222.
- Finell, J. (1987). A challenge to psychoanalysis: A review of the negative therapeutic reaction. Psychoanalytic Review, 74, 487-515.

- Forsyth, N., & Forsyth, D. (1982). Internality, controllability, and the effectiveness of attributional interpretations in counseling. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 29, 140-150.
- Frank, J. (1982). Therapeutic components shared by all psychotherapies, in J. Harvey and M. Parks (Eds.), The master lecture series (Vol I): Psychotherapy research and behavior change. Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.
- Frank, J. (1973). Persuasion and healing (2nd edition). Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Freedman, M., Leary, T., Ossorio, A., & Coffey, H. (1951). The interpersonal dimensions of personality. Journal of Personality, 20, 143-162.
- Freud, S. (1900). The interpretation of dreams. Standard Edition, Vol.s 4 & 5. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 1-610).
- Freud, S. (1912). The dynamics of transference. Standard Edition, Vol. 12. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 97-109).
- Freud, S. (1916-17). Transference. Introductory lectures on psychoanalysis. New York: Norton (pp.431-447).
- Freud, S. (1918). From the history of an infantile neurosis. Standard Edition, Vol. 17. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 1-123).
- Freud, S. (1923). The ego and the id. Standard Edition, Vol. 19. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 3-66).
- Freud, S. (1926). Inhibitions, symptoms, and anxiety. Standard Edition, Vol. 20. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 75-175).
- Freud, S. (1933). New introductory lectures on psychoanalysis. Standard Edition, Vol. 22. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 1-183).
- Freud, S. (1937). Analysis terminable and interminable. Standard Edition, Vol. 23. London: Hogarth Press (pp. 209-255).
- Friedman, L. (1969). The therapeutic alliance. International Journal of Psychoanalysis, 50, 139-153.
- Frieswyk, S., Colson, D., & Allen, J. (1984). Conceptualizing the therapeutic alliance from a psychoanalytic perspective. Psychotherapy, 27, 460-464.

- Frieswyk, S., Allen, J., Colson, D., Coyne, L., Gabbard, G., Horwitz, & Newsom, G. (1986). Therapeutic alliance: it's place as a process and outcome variable in dynamic psychotherapy research. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 54, 32-38.
- Gabbard, G., Horwitz, L., Frieswyk, S., Allen, J., Colson, D., Newsom, G., & Coyne, L. (1988). The effect of therapist interventions on the therapeutic alliance with borderline patients. Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association, 697-733.
- Garb, H. (1988). Clinical judgement, clinical training, and professional experience. Psychological Bulletin, 105, 387-396.
- Garduk, E., & Haggard, E. (1972). Immediate effects on patients of psychoanalytic interpretations. Psychological Issues (Monograph 28), 7, 3-83.
- Garfield, S. (1986). Research on client variables in psychotherapy. In L. Greenberg and W. Pinsof (Eds.), The psychotherapeutic process: A research handbook (pp. 213-256). New York: The Guilford Press.
- Garfield, S., & Bergin, A. (1971). Personal therapy, outcome, and some therapist variables. Psychotherapy, 8, 231.
- Gaston, L. (1990). The concept of the alliance and its role in psychotherapy: Theoretical and empirical considerations. Psychotherapy, 27, 143-153.
- Gaston, L., Marmar, C., Thompson, L., & Gallagher, D. (1988). Relationship of patient pretreatment characteristics to the therapeutic alliance in diverse psychotherapies. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 56, 483-489.
- Gaston, L., Marmar, C., & Ring, J. (1988, June). Engaging the difficult patient in cognitive therapy. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Society for Psychotherapy Research, Santa Fe, NM.
- Gendlin, E. (1962). Experiencing and the creation of meaning. New York: The Free Press of Glencoe.
- Gendlin, E., Beebe, J., Cassens, J., Klien, M., & Oberlander, M. (1968). Focusing ability in psychotherapy, personality and creativity. In J. Shlein (Ed.) Research in psychotherapy, Vol 3. Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.

- Gill, M., & Hoffman, I. (1986). A method for studying the analysis of aspects of the patient's experience of the relationship in psychoanalysis and psychotherapy. Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association, 30, 137-167.
- Goldstein, A., & Simonson, N. (1971) Social psychological approaches to psychotherapy. In A. Bergin & S. Garfield (Eds.), Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (pp. 154-195). New York: Wiley.
- Gomes-Schwartz, B. (1978a). Psychotherapy process variables distinguishing the "inherently helpful" person from the professional psychologist. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 46, 196-197.
- Gomes-Schwartz, B. (1978b). Effective ingredients in psychotherapy: prediction of outcome from process variables. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 46, 1023-1035.
- Greenson, R. (1965). The working alliance and the transference neurosis. In Explorations in psychoanalysis (pp. 199-264). New York: International Universities Press.
- Greenson, R. (1967). The Technique and Practice of Psychoanalysis. New York: International Universities Press.
- Greenson, R., & Wexler, M. (1969). The non-transference in the psychoanalytic situation. International Journal of Psycho-analysis, 50, 27-40.
- Grigg, A. (1961). Client response to counselors at different levels of experience. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 8, 217-222.
- Grigg, A., & Goodstein, L. (1957). The use of clients as judges of the counselor's performance. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 4, 31-36.
- Gurman, A. (1977). The patient's perception of the therapeutic relationship. In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 503-543). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Hadley, S., & Strupp, H. (1976). Contemporary views of negative effects in psychotherapy. Archives of General Psychiatry, 33, 1291-1302.

- Hartley, D. (1978). Therapeutic alliance and the success of brief individual psychotherapy. Unpublished Doctoral Dissertation, Vanderbilt University.
- Hartley, D. (1985). Research on the therapeutic alliance in psychotherapy. In R. Hales and A. Frances (Eds.) in Psychiatric Update: Annual review, Volume 4, (pp. 532-549). Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press.
- Hartley, D., & Strupp, H. (1983). The therapeutic alliance: Its relationship to outcome in brief psychotherapy. In J. Masling (Ed.), Empirical studies of psychoanalytical theories (Vol. 1). Hillsdale, New Jersey: The Analytic Press.
- Horner, A. (1987). Object relations and transference reactions. In D. Milman & G. Goldman (Eds.) Techniques of working with resistance. Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson, Inc.
- Horowitz, M. J. (1979). States of mind. New York: Plenum Press.
- Horowitz, M., & Marmar, C. (1985). The therapeutic alliance with difficult patients. In R. Hales and A. Frances (Eds.) in Psychiatry update: Annual review, Volume 4, (pp. 573-585). Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press.
- Horowitz, M., Marmar, C., Weiss, D., DeWitt, K., & Rosenbaum, R. (1984). Brief psychotherapy of bereavement reactions. Archives of General Psychiatry, 41, 438-448.
- Horvath, A., & Greenberg, L. (1986). The development of the Working Alliance Inventory. In L. Greenberg and W. Pinsof (Eds.), The psychotherapeutic process: A research handbook (pp. 529-556). New York: The Guilford Press.
- Horwitz, L. (1974). Clinical prediction in psychotherapy. New York: Jason Aronson.
- Hoyt, M. (1980). Therapist and patient actions in "good" psychotherapy sessions. Archives of General Psychiatry, 37, 159-161.
- Hoyt, M., Marmar, C., Horowitz, M., & Alvarez, W. (1981). The Therapist Action Scale and the Patient Action Scale: instruments for the assessment of activities during dynamic psychotherapy. Psychotherapy: Theory, Research, and Practice, 18, 109-116.

- Hoyt, M., Xenakis S., Marmar, C., & Horowitz M. (1983). Therapists' actions that influence their perception of "good" psychotherapy session. The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 171, 400-404.
- Hurley, J. (1980). Two interpersonal dimensions relevant to group and family therapy. In L. Wolberg and M. Aronson (Eds.) Group and family therapy (1980). New York: Brunner-Mazel.
- Jacobson, N.S., Follette, W.C., & Revenstorf, D. (1984). Psychotherapy outcome research: Methods for reporting variability and evaluating clinical significance. Behavior Therapy, 15, 336-352.
- Jones, E., Cummings, J., & Horowitz, M. (1988). Another look at the nonspecific hypothesis of therapeutic effectiveness. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 56, 48-55.
- Karon, B., & VandenBos, G. (1981). Psychotherapy of schizophrenia: treatment of choice. New York: Aronson.
- Keithly, L., Samples, S., & Strupp, H. (1980). Patient motivation as a predictor of process and outcome in psychotherapy. Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics, 33, 87-97.
- Kernberg, O. (1975). Borderline conditions and pathological narcissism. New York: Aronson.
- Kernberg, O., Burstein, E., Coyne, L., Appelbaum, A., Horwitz, L., & Voth, H. (1972). Psychotherapy and psychoanalysis: Final report of the Menninger Foundation's Psychotherapy Research Project. Bulletin of the Menninger Clinic, 36, 1-276.
- Kiesler, D. (1973). The process of psychotherapy. Chicago: Aldine.
- Klee, M. (1986). Psychotherapy outcome and the course of the therapeutic alliance. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University.
- Klee, M., Abeles, N., & Muller, R. (1990). Therapeutic alliance: Early indicators, course, and outcome. Psychotherapy, 27, 166-174.
- Klein, M. (1957). Envy and gratitude. In Envy and gratitude and other works 1946-1963. London: Hogarth Press.

- Klopfer, B., Kirkner, F., Wisham, W., & Baker, G. (1951). Rorschach prognosis rating scale. Journal of Projective Techniques, 15, 425-428.
- Kohut, H. (1977). The restoration of the self. New York: International Universities Press.
- Kraemer, H.C. (1981). Coping strategies in psychiatric clinical research. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 49, 309-319.
- Krohn, A., & Mayman, M. (1974). Object representations in dreams and projective tests. Bulletin of the Menninger Clinic, 38, 445-466.
- LaCrosse, M. (1980). Perceived counselor social influence and counseling outcomes: Validity of the Counselor Rating Form. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 27, 320-327.
- Lafferty, P., Beutler, L., & Crago, M. (1989). Differences between more or less effective psychotherapists: A study of selected therapist variables. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 57, 76-80.
- Lahey, M.A., Downey, R.G., Sall, F.E. (1983). Intraclass correlation coefficients: There's more than meets the eye. Psychological Bulletin, 93, 586-595.
- Lambert, M. (1983). The patient-therapist relationship as a factor in psychotherapy outcome: An introduction. In M. Lambert (Ed.). Psychotherapy and patient relations (pp. 1-35). Illinois: Dow Jones-Irwin.
- Lambert, M. (1983). The patient-therapist relationship: A summary. In M. Lambert (Ed.). Psychotherapy and patient relations (pp. 290-293). Illinois: Dow Jones-Irwin.
- Lambert, M., & Bergin, A. (1983). Therapist characteristics and their contribution to psychotherapy outcome. In C. Walker (Ed.), The handbook of clinical psychology (Vol. 1, pp. 205-241). Homewood, IL: Dow Jones-Irwin.
- Lambert, M., Bergin, A., & Collins, J. (1977). Therapist-induced deterioration in psychotherapy. In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 452-480). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Lambert, M., Shapiro, D., & Bergin, A. (1986). The effectiveness of psychotherapy. In S. Garfield & A. Bergin (Eds.) Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (3rd Ed.) (pp. 157-211). New York: Wiley and Sons.

- Langs, R. (1973). The technique of psychoanalytic psychotherapy, Vol. 1. New York: Aronson.
- Langs, R. (1974). The technique of psychoanalytic psychotherapy, Vol. 2. New York: Aronson.
- Langs, R. (1982). Psychotherapy: a basic text. New York: Aronson.
- LaTorre, R. (1977). Pretherapy role-induction procedures. Canadian Psychological Review, 18, 308-321.
- Leary, T. (1957). Interpersonal diagnosis of personality. New York: Ronald Press.
- Lehrke, S. (1977). Working alliance in early psychotherapy. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. University of Florida.
- Leigh, J., Westen, D., Barends, A., Mendel, M., & Byers, S. (1989). The assessment of complexity of representations of people using TAT and interview data. Unpublished manuscript, University of Michigan.
- Lerner, H., & St. Peter, S. (1984) Patterns of object relations in neurotic, borderline and schizophrenic patients. Psychiatry, 47, 77-92.
- Loewald, H. (1960). On the therapeutic action of psychoanalysis. International Journal of Psychoanalysis, 12, 16-33.
- Luborsky, L. (1976). Helping alliances in psychotherapy. In J. Claghorn (Ed.), Successful psychotherapy (pp. 92-116). New York: Brunner-Mazel.
- Luborsky, L. (1984). Principles of psychoanalytic psychotherapy. New York: Basic Books.
- Luborsky, L. (1985). The core conflictual relationship theme (CCRT) method: Guide to scoring and rationale. Unpublished manuscript, University of Pennsylvania.
- Luborsky, L., & Auerbach, A. (1985). The therapeutic relationship in psychodynamic psychotherapy: The research evidence and its meaning for practice. In R. Hales and A. Frances (Eds.) in Psychiatry update: Annual review, Volume 4, (pp. 550-561). Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press.

- Luborsky, L., Bachrach, H., Graff, H., Pulver, S., & Cristoph, P. (1979). Preconditions and consequences of transference interpretations. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 167, 391-40.
- Luborsky, L., Crits-Cristoph, P., Alexander, L., Margolis, M., & Cohen, M. (1983). Two helping alliance methods for predicting outcomes of psychotherapy. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disorders, 171, 480-491.
- Luborsky, L., Crits-Cristoph, P., Mintz, J., & Auerbach, A. (1988) Who will benefit from psychotherapy? New York: Basic Books.
- Luborsky, L., Crits-Cristoph, P., McLellen, A., Woody, G., Piper, W., Liberman, B., Imber, S., & Pilkonis, P. (1986). Do therapists vary much in their success? American Journal of Orthopsychiatry, 56, 501-512.
- Luborsky, L., Mintz, J., Auerbach, A., Cristoph, P., Bachrach, H., Todd, T., Johnson, M., Cohen, M., & O'Brien, C. (1980). Predicting the outcome of psychotherapy: findings of the Penn Psychotherapy Project. Archives of General Psychiatry, 37, 471-481.
- Luborsky, L., & Spence, D. (1978). Quantitative research on psychoanalytic therapy. In S. Garfield and A. Bergin (Eds.) Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (pp. 191-232). New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Malan, D. (1963). A study of brief psychotherapy. London: Tavistock. Republished by Plenum Press, New York, 1975.
- Malan, D. (1976). Toward the validation of dynamic psychotherapy. New York: Plenum Medical Book Company.
- Marmar, C., & Gaston, L. (1989). Manual of California Psychotherapy Alliance Scales. Unpublished manuscript.
- Marmar, C., Gaston, L., Gallagher, D., & Thompson, L. (1989a). Therapeutic alliance and outcome in behavioral, cognitive, and brief dynamic psychotherapy in late-life depression. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 177, 464-472.
- Marmar, C., Horowitz, M., Weiss, D., & Marziali, E. (1986). The development of the Therapeutic Alliance Rating System. In L. Greenberg and W. Pinsof (Eds.), The psychotherapeutic process: A research handbook (pp. 367-390). New York: The Guilford Press.

- Marmar, C., Weiss, D., & Gaston, L. (1987). Towards the validation of the Therapeutic Alliance Rating System. Unpublished manuscript.
- Marmar, C. R., Weiss, D. S., & Gaston, L. (1989b). Towards the validation of the California Therapeutic Alliance Rating System. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 1, 46-52.
- Marziali, E. (1984a) Three viewpoints of the therapeutic alliance: similarities, differences, and associations with psychotherapy outcome. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disorder, 172, 417-423.
- Marziali, E. (1984b). Prediction of outcome of brief psychotherapy from therapist interpretive intervention. Archives of General Psychiatry, 41, 301-304.
- Marziali, E., Marmar, C., & Krupnick, J. (1981). Therapeutic alliance scales: development and relationship to psychotherapy outcome. American Journal of Psychiatry, 138, 361-364.
- Matarazzo, R., Wiens, A., & Saslow, G. (1966). Experimentation in the teaching and learning of psychotherapy. In L. Gottschalk and A. Auerbach (Eds.), Methods of research in psychotherapy. New York: Appelton, Century and Crofts.
- Mayman, M. (1967). Object-representations and object-relationships in Rorschach responses. Journal of Projective Techniques, 31, 117-25.
- Mayman, M. (1968). Early memories and character structure. Journal of Projective Techniques, 32, 303-316.
- McCarron, L., & Appel, V. (1971). Categories of therapist verbalizations and patient-therapist autonomic response. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 37, 123-134.
- Meisels, M. (1988). A critique and redefinition of the concept of resistance. Unpublished manuscript.
- Mintz, J. (1977). The role of the therapist in assessing psychotherapy outcome. In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 590-601). New York: Pergamon Press.

- Mintz, J., Luborsky, L., & Auerbach, A. (1971). Dimensions of psychotherapy: a factor analytic study of psychotherapy session. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 36, 106-120.
- Mintz, J., Luborsky, L., & Cristoph, P. (1979). Measuring the outcomes of psychotherapy: findings of the Penn Psychotherapy Project. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 47, 319-334.
- Mitchell, K., & Hall, L. (1971). Frequency and type of confrontation over time within the first therapy interview. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 37, 437-442.
- Moras, K., & Strupp, H. (1982). Pretherapy interpersonal relations, patients' alliance, and outcome in brief therapy, Archives of General Psychiatry, 39, 405-409.
- Morgan, R., Luborsky, L., Crits-Cristoph, P., Curtis, H., & Solomon, J. (1982). Predicting the outcomes of psychotherapy by the Penn Helping Alliance Rating Method. Archives of General Psychiatry, 39, 397-402.
- Morgan, R., Luborsky, L., Crits-Cristoph, P., Curtis, H., & Solomon, J. (1982). Predicting the outcomes of psychotherapy by the Penn Helping Alliance Rating Method. Archives of General Psychiatry, 39, 397-402.
- Mullen, J., & Abeles, N. (1971). Relationship of liking, empathy and therapist's experience to outcome of psychotherapy. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 18, 39-43.
- O'Malley, S., Foley, S., Rounsaville, B., Watkins, J. Sotsky, S., Imber, S., & Elkin, I. (1988). Therapist competence and patient outcome in interpersonal psychotherapy of depression. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 56, 496-501.
- O'Malley, S., Suh, C., & Strupp, H. (1983). The Vanderbilt Psychotherapy Process Scale: a report on the scale development and a process-outcome study. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 51, 581-586.
- Orlinsky, D., & Howard, K. (1975). Varieties of psychotherapeutic experience. New York: Teachers' College Press.

- Orlinsky, D., & Howard, K. (1980). Gender and psychotherapeutic outcome. In A. Brodsky and R. Hare-Mustin (Eds.), Women and psychotherapy, (pp. 3-34). New York: Guilford.
- Orlinsky, D., & Howard, K. (1986). Process and outcome in psychotherapy. In S. Garfield & A. Bergin (Eds.) Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (3rd Ed.) (pp. 311-381). New York: Wiley and Sons.
- Ornston, P., Cicchetti, D., Levine, J., & Fierman, L. (1968). Some parameters of verbal behavior that reliably differentiate novice from experienced therapists. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 73, 240-244.
- Parloff, M., London, P., & Wolfe, B. (1986). Individual psychotherapy and behavior change. In Annual Review of Psychology, 37, 321-49.
- Parloff, M., Waskow, I., & Wolfe, B. (1978). Research on therapist variables in relation to process and outcome. In S. Garfield and A. Bergin (Eds.) Handbook of psychotherapy and behavior change (pp. 233-282). New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Patterson, G., & Forgatch, M. (in press). Therapist behavior as a determiner for client noncooperation: A paradox for the behavior modifier. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology.
- Piper, W., deCarufel, F., & Szkrumelak, M. (1985). Patient predictors of process and outcome in short-term individual psychotherapy. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 173, 726-733.
- Razin, A. (1977). The A-B variable: Still promising after twenty years? In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 291-324). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Rice, L. (1965). Therapist's style of participation and case outcome. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 29, 155-160.
- Rogers, C. (1957). The necessary and sufficient conditions of therapeutic personality change. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 21, 95-103.
- Rosenbaum, R., & Horowitz, M. (1983). Motivation for psychotherapy: a factorial and conceptual analysis. Psychotherapy: Theory, Research, and Practice, 20, 346-355.

- Rosenfeld, H. (1975). Negative therapeutic reaction. In P. Giovacchini (Ed.), Tactics and techniques in psychoanalytic psychotherapy, (Volume 2: Countertransference), (pp. 217-228). New York: Aronson.
- Ryan, E. (1973). The capacity of the patient to enter an elementary therapeutic relationship in the initial psychotherapy interview. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. University of Michigan.
- Ryan, E., & Bell, M. (1984). Changes in object relations from psychosis to recovery. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 93, 209-215.
- Ryan, E., & Cicchetti, D. (1985). Predicting the quality of the alliance in the initial psychotherapy interview. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, 173, 717-725.
- Sachs, J. (1983). Negative factors in brief psychotherapy: an empirical assessment. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 51, 557-564.
- Saltzman, C., Leutgert, M., Roth, C., Creaser, J., & Howard, L. (1976). Formation of a therapeutic relationship: Experiences during the initial phase of psychotherapy as predictors of treatment duration and outcome. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 44, 546-555.
- Schaffer, N. (1982). Multidimensional measures of therapist behavior as predictors of outcome. Psychological Bulletin, 92, 670-681.
- Schaffer, N. (1983). Methodological issues of measuring the skillfulness of therapeutic techniques. Psychotherapy: Theory, Research, and Practice, 20, 486-493.
- Schneider, E. L. (1990). The effect of brief psychotherapy on the level of the patient's object relations. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, New York University.
- Schuller, R., Crits-Cristoph, P., Connolly, M. (1988). The resistance scale: Background and psychometric properties. Manuscript submitted for publication.
- Shapiro, D. A., & Shapiro, D. (1982a). Meta-analysis of comparative outcome research: A replication and refinement. Psychological Bulletin, 92, 581-604.
- Shavelson, R. J. (1988). Statistical reasoning for the behavioral sciences (2nd edition). Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

- Shrout, P. E., & Fleiss, J. L. (1979). Intraclass correlations: Uses in assessing rate reliability. Psychological Bulletin, 36, 420-428.
- Sifneos, P. (1978). Motivation for change: A prognostic guide for successful psychotherapy. Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics, 29, 293-298.
- Sifneos, P. (1979). Short-term dynamic psychotherapy: Evaluation and technique. New York: Plenum Press.
- Silberschatz, G., Fretter, P.B., & Curtis, J.T. (1986). How do interpretations influence the process of psychotherapy. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 54, 646-652.
- Sloane, R.B., Cristol, A.H., Pepernik, M.C., & Staples, F.R. (1970). Role preparation and expectation of improvement in psychotherapy. Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases, 150, 18-26.
- Smith, M., Glass, G., & Miller, T. (1980). The benefits of psychotherapy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press.
- Sterba, R. (1934). The fate of the ego in analytic therapy, International Journal of Psychoanalysis, 15, 117-126.
- Stiles, W., Shapiro, D., & Elliot, R. (1986). Are all psychotherapies equivalent? American Psychologist, 41, 165-180.
- Strong, S. (1968). Counseling: An interpersonal influence process. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 15, 215-224.
- Strupp, H. (1974). On the basic ingredients of psychotherapy. Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics, 24, 249-260.
- Strupp, H. (1977). A reformulation of the dynamics of the therapist's contribution. In A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 1-22). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Strupp, H. (1980a). Success and failure in time-limited psychotherapy: a systematic comparison of two cases (comparison 2). Archives of General Psychiatry, 37, 708-716.
- Strupp, H. (1980b). Success and failure in time-limited psychotherapy: further evidence (comparison 4). Archives of General Psychiatry, 37, 947-954.

- Strupp, H. (1982). The outcome problem in psychotherapy: contemporary perspectives. In J. Harvey and M. Parks (Eds.), Master Lecture Series, Volume I: Psychotherapy research and behavior change (pp. 43-71). Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.
- Strupp, H. (1986). Psychotherapy: Research, practice, and public policy (how to avoid dead ends). American Psychologist, 41, 120-130.
- Strupp, H., & Binder, J. (1984). Psychotherapy in a new key. New York: Basic Books, Inc., Publishers.
- Strupp, H., & Hadley, S. (1979). Specific versus nonspecific factors in psychotherapy: a controlled study of outcome. Archives of General Psychiatry, 36, 1125-1136.
- Strupp, H., Keithly, L., Moras, K., Samples, S., Sandell, J., & Waterhouse, G. (1980). Toward a measurement of negative effects in psychotherapy. Paper read before the annual meeting of the Society for Psychotherapy Research, Pacific Grove, CA.
- Strupp, H., Lessler, R., & Fox, K. (1969). Patients view their psychotherapy. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Suh, C., Strupp, H., & O'Malley, S. (1986). The Vanderbilt Process Measures: The Psychotherapy Process Scale (VPPS) and the Negative Indicators Scale (VNIS). In L. Greenberg and W. Pinsof (Eds.), The psychotherapeutic process: A research handbook (pp. 285-324). New York: The Guilford Press.
- Sundland, D. (1977). Theoretical orientations of psychotherapists, in A. Gurman and A. Razin (Eds.), Effective psychotherapy: A handbook of research (pp. 189-219). New York: Pergamon Press.
- Sundland, D., & Barker, E. (1962). The orientations of psychotherapists. Journal of Consulting Psychology, 26, 201-212.
- Taube, C., Burns, B., & Kessler, L. (1984). Patients of psychiatrists and psychologists in office-based practice: 1980. American Psychologist, 39, 1435-1447.
- Tichenor, V., & Hill, C. (1989). A comparison of six measures of working alliance. Psychotherapy, 26, 195-199.

- Ticho, E., Appelbaum, A., Binstock, W. A., & Appelbaum, S. (1971). Panel on recent advances in psychoanalysis and psychotherapy. Bulletin of the Menninger Clinic, 35, 447-460.
- Thoits, P. (1985). Negative outcome: The influence of factors outside therapy. In D. Mays & C. Franks (Eds.), Above all do no harm: Negative outcome in psychotherapy and what to do about it. New York: Springer.
- Tollington, H. (1973). Initial expectations and outcome. British Journal of Medical Psychology, 46, 251.
- Tracey, T., & Ray, P. (1984). Stages of successful time-limited counseling. Journal of Counseling Psychology, 31, 13-27.
- Truax, C., Wargo, D., Frank, J., Imber, S., Battle, C., Hoehn-Saric, Nash, E., & Stone, A. (1966). Therapist empathy, genuineness, and warmth and patient therapeutic outcome. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 30, 395-401.
- Truax, C., Fine, H., Moravec, J., & Mills, W. (1968). Effects of therapist persuasive potency in individual psychotherapy. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 24, 359-362.
- Urist, J. (1977). The Rorschach test and the assessment of object relations. Journal of Personality Assessment, 41, 1-9.
- Urist, J. (1980) Object relations, in R. Woody (ed.) Encyclopedia of clinical assessment (pp. 821-833). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers
- VandenBos, G., & Karon, B. (1971). Pathogenesis: A new therapist personality dimension related to therapeutic effectiveness. Journal of Personality Assessment, 35, 252-260.
- Westen, D. (1990). Towards a revised theory of borderline object relations: Contributions of empirical research. International Journal of Psychoanalysis, 71, 661-693.
- Westen, D. (1991) Clinical assessment of object relations using the TAT. Journal of Personality Assessment, 56, 56-74.

- Westen, D., Barends, A., Leigh, J., Mendel, M., & Silbert, D. (1988a). Manual for coding dimensions of object relations and social cognition from interview data. Unpublished manuscript, Department of Psychology, University of Michigan.
- Westen, D., Barends, A., Leigh, J., Mendel, M., & Silbert, D. (1988b). Assessing object relations and social cognition from interview data. Unpublished manuscript, Department of Psychology, University of Michigan.
- Westen, D., Ludolph, P., Lerner, H., Ruffins, S., & Wiss, C. F. (1990). Object relations in borderline adolescents. Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry, 29, 338-348.
- Westen, D., Huebner, D., Boekamp, J., Lifton, N., & Silverman, M. (1989). Assessing complexity of representations of people and understanding of social causality: A comparison of natural science and clinical psychology graduate students. Unpublished manuscript, University of Michigan.
- Wenegrat, A. (1976). Linguistic variables of therapist speech and accurate empathy ratings. Psychotherapy, 13, 30-33.
- Windholz, M., & Silbershatz, G. (1988). Vanderbilt psychotherapy process scale: a replication with adult outpatients. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 56, 56-60.
- Windholz, M., Weiss, D., & Horowitz, M. (1985). An empirical study of the natural history of time-limited psychotherapy for stress response syndromes. Psychotherapy, 22, 547-554.
- Wogan, M. (1970). Effects of therapist-patient personality variables on therapeutic outcome. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 35, 356-361.
- Wolff, W. (1956). Contemporary therapists examine themselves. Springfield, IL: Thomas.
- Zetzel, E. (1956). Current concepts of transference. International Journal of Psychoanalysis, 37, 369-378.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A : Literature Review

Literature Review:

Patient and Therapist Variables Associated with Psychotherapy Process, Outcome and the Therapeutic Alliance

Patient Variables

Before reviewing patient factors, the various requirements inherent in the therapeutic situation for the patient should be noted. Bordin (1979) has summarized the basic dimensions of demands placed on the patient entering therapy; these include (a) the degree of self-observation and self-disclosure; (b) the range and complexity of cognitive processing required; (c) the extent of dependence on or adherence to what the therapist does; (d) the amount of ambiguity inherent in the therapy; and (e) the amount of reliance on non-verbalized material. An overview of the patient qualities needed to deal with these therapeutic demands follows.

Probably the most thoroughly developed literature concerning the critical patient variables involved in the patient's capacity to engage in and benefit from psychotherapy--in particular, the therapeutic alliance--has been advanced by psychodynamically and psychoanalytically-

oriented writers. Based upon a review of the literature by the present author, the four general patient qualities consistently represented in the literature are ego-strength or mature ego-functioning, motivation, a capacity for object relatedness and symptom severity.

Ego-Strength

While ego-strength (or ego-functioning) is often used in an indeterminate manner, several more specific notions, which can be subsumed under ego-strength, can be elaborated to give some utility to the concept (one qualification--object relations, usually considered one facet of ego-functioning will be discussed separately because of its central nature to this study).

Bellak (1984), who has written widely in the area of ego-functioning, outlines 12 major ego functions. Briefly, these include: reality testing, judgment, sense of reality of the world and of the self, regulation and control of drives, affects and impulses, object relations/interpersonal relations, thought processes, adaptive regression in service of the ego, defensive functioning, stimulus barrier, autonomous functioning, synthetic-integrative functioning, and mastery-competence. The following ego functions seem especially pertinent to the present discussion: object relations, regulation of drives, defensive functioning and autonomous functioning; these dimensions of ego functioning

will be integrated into the following discussion.

Gaston, Marmar, Thompson, and Gallagher (1988) propose that "Probably the most important determinant of the patient contribution to the therapeutic alliance is the mature functioning of certain aspects of the patient ego" (p. 483). Dickes (1975) and Greenson (1969), among others, emphasize such areas of ego-functioning in the development of the therapeutic alliance as (a) the ability to distance oneself from experience temporarily, (b) the capacity to comprehend and reflect on the therapist's interventions, (c) the ability to communicate both cognitive and affective experience, and (d) the capability of shifting between mature, logical reality contact and a temporary regression into one's inner experience and fantasies.

Summarizing the Menninger Psychotherapy Research Project, Frieswyk, Colson, and Allen (1984) specify six interrelated aspects of the patient's collaboration in the therapeutic relationship: (a) the patient brings meaningful material to the session, (b) the patient strives to openly share and express his or her emotions, (c) the patient works on therapeutic tasks, (d) the patient attempts to use the therapist's interventions to help understand and change their problems, (e) the patient implements what he or she has learned in therapy to their daily life, and (e) the patient begins to adopt a "therapist-like" attitude toward self in his or her identification with the therapist.

Langs (1973) has emphasized that the patient must be able to accept his or her responsibility of being the prime communicator in the treatment, and he or she must be able to withstand some treatment-induced short-term deprivation in the service of long-term treatment goals. Frustration tolerance, delay of gratification, bypassing short-term for long-term goals and enduring some level of uncertainty and deprivation are frequently mentioned as necessary ego-functions. Hartley and Strupp (1983) indicate that the patient's capacity to recognize and overcome personal problems, a desire to cooperate with the therapeutic tasks and the capacity to tolerate the helplessness, dependency and ambiguity that can accompany psychotherapy as critical patient factors.

Kernberg, Burstein, Coyne, Appelbaum, Horwitz, and Voth (1972) noted that clinical appraisals of patient ego-strength correlated significantly with global outcome measures. There are several studies which used the Rorschach Prognostic Rating Scale (RPRS; Klopfer, Kirkner, Wisham, & Baker, 1951) to examine the relationship between ego-strength and therapeutic outcome, but the results remain equivocal. While there are more studies suggesting a positive relationship between ego-strength and outcome, as measured by the RPRS, than negative or nonsignificant findings, there is considerable variability in group scores and several measurement problems have been noted (e.g.,

prediction rates are about 60%--no higher than predictions made without any measures; see Garfield, 1986, for a discussion). Barron (1953) developed the Ego Strength Scale (ES) based upon MMPI items which showed an initial relationship between ego-strength and therapy outcome. Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) reviewed nine studies using the ES scale and indicate that about 45% show positive relationships, compared with 45% not significant and 10% negative relationships between ego strength and outcome. Garfield (1986), in his review of similar studies, concludes that subsequent studies have not replicated Barron's initial findings.

Hartley and Strupp (1983) also suggest that the therapeutic alliance is directly affected by the quality of the patient's self-exploration. The self-exploration process is characterized by open reporting of rich and diverse inner experience, an ongoing capacity to make self-observations and generalize these observations, and the ability to alternate between direct experiencing and cognitive processing of the experience. Several of the therapeutic alliance studies found self-exploration to be an important component of the patient's contribution to the therapeutic alliance. For example, Gomes-Schwartz (1978) and O'Malley, Suh, and Strupp (1983), using slightly differing experimental paradigms, found that greater self-exploration and self-examination of emotions and personal

experiences were positively related to psychotherapy outcome when measured from the perspective of a clinical observer. Orlinsky and Howard (1986) summarized the findings of some 37 studies and noted that a majority of the studies (70%) were non-significant. This was, in part, related to the use of the Truax scale in many of the older studies. The above-mentioned studies (which indicated a positive relationship) used a therapist perspective and more sophisticated measures of process and outcome.

Luborsky and Auerbach (1985) discuss the importance of the patient's ability for "experiencing" (Gendlin, 1962; Gendlin, Beebe, Cassens, Klien, and Oberlander, 1968) as one of the key patient contributions in successful psychotherapy. Experiencing has been described as the client's inward attention, including the felt experience of one's phenomenological field with an emphasis upon personally felt meaning of the experience. Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz and Auerbach (1988) reviewed eleven studies which examined experiencing and found that there was some support for experiencing as a predictor of better outcomes (37% positive, 18 negative, 45% not significant). Orlinsky and Howard (1986), using a roughly analogous but somewhat broader term--patient self-relatedness--concluded that there was a strong relationship between this variable and process and outcome in psychotherapy. This concept includes patient exploration, defensiveness versus openness and the overall

capacity to absorb therapeutic interventions. Over 80% of the 12 studies reviewed indicated a positive relationship to psychotherapy outcome.

It would then be expected that the presence of obstacles to the self-exploration process--for example, resistant attitudes, defensive avoidance of inner experience, externalization of conflict, excessive dependency, etc.--would be considered threats, which have originated with the patient, to the working alliance. Empirical studies concerning patient resistances will be examined in an upcoming section.

Sifneos (1978) developed a list of patient prognostic indicators for short-term psychotherapy that included psychological mindedness, active participation, curiosity to understand oneself, willingness to change and experiment, honest communication, realistic goals and a willingness to make sacrifices for long-term gains in psychotherapy.

Motivation

Closely connected with the general concept of ego-functioning is patient motivation. Many writers have included this variable as a rather self-evident patient attribute involved in successful psychotherapy but, as Rosenbaum and Horowitz (1983) have discussed, the concept of patient motivation is quite global and subject to a variety of interpretations. In an attempt to clarify

conceptualizations of patient motivation they constructed a 36 item raters measure. A factor analysis revealed four factors--patient active engagement, psychological mindedness, incentive-mediated willingness to sacrifice and positive valuation of therapy; the factor structure was further consolidated to emphasize active engagement and psychological mindedness. Rosenbaum and Horowitz (1983) concluded:

The results indicate that motivation needs to be treated as a multidimensional construct.

Distinctions need to be made between factors pertaining to patient motivation and those which refer to patients' suitability for a particular treatment. Motivation should not be considered as a static quality, but as a fluctuating interaction of multiple factors. (p. 346)

Malan (1976b) ranked patient initial motivation as the most important patient characteristic of his psychotherapy studies. The working definition of motivation used emphasized motivation for insight based on a psychodynamic understanding of problems. Over 80% of the patients who scored highest on psychotherapy outcome also had high initial motivation scores. Keithly, Samples, and Strupp (1980) found a strong concurrence between therapists' and outside raters' ratings of global changes and ratings of

patient pre-therapy motivation. Sifneos (1979) also considers patient motivation to be a central prognostic predictor. Orlinsky and Howard (1986) reviewed seven studies which investigated patient motivation and therapeutic outcome. Support for a relationship is present when ratings were done by the therapist or outside observer, but the only study using patient ratings failed to show a significant relationship. Similarly, Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) reviewed eight studies and concluded that greater patient motivation, especially "need for change", for psychotherapy was positively related to outcome. Patient engagement, one of factors identified by Rosenbaum and Horowitz (1983), was reviewed by Orlinsky and Howard (1986). They indicated that over 70% of the findings were supportive of a relationship between patient "role-engagement" and outcome, predominately when therapist's evaluated outcomes.

Object Relations

The third general patient factor has to do with the quality of object relations. Many writers in the field have stressed the fundamental importance of the quality of the patient's object relations and see it as almost synonymous with the capacity to enter into and benefit from the therapeutic alliance. Moras and Strupp (1982) note in their review of the psychoanalytic literature that the patient's

pre-therapy capacity for interpersonal relations has been repeatedly emphasized as an important screening variable and it is seen as a critical factor in the outcome of psychotherapy. Davanloo (1979) used the quality of the patient's relationships (e.g., the presence of at least one meaningful relationship) as an important criterion for treatment suitability. Bachrach and Leaf (1978), in their review of "analyzability" in the psychoanalytic literature, concluded that the quality of patient object relations was consistently related to the degree to which patients derive benefits from psychoanalysis. Strupp (1974) stated that one of the core determinants of the patient's capacity to form a working alliance is the quality of their previous experiences with significant others. Frieswyk and colleagues (Frieswyk, Colson, & Allen, 1984; Freiswyk, Allen, Colson, Coyne, Gabbard, Horwitz & Newsom, 1986) state that the patient's capacity to see the therapist as a good object is a critical determinant toward establishing the therapeutic alliance. Bordin (1975) suggests that seeing the therapist as a good object is "intimately related to hopeful and trustful states and dispositions" (p. 258).

There are both intrapsychic and interpersonal components to one's object relational capacity; thus, a conceptual distinction should be made between the interrelated concepts of object relations and interpersonal relations. Object relations refers to internal

representations of relationships, in particular, significant early relationships. Horner (1987) defines object relations as:

The term object relations refers to the nature of self and object representations, and the dynamic interplay between them. The mental structures become manifest in interpersonal relationships, particularly in the transference. (p. 227)

The distinction between internal and external representations is elaborated by Urist (1980):

In the experiencing of "real" relationships between self and others in the external world, the individual processes and registers present experience in the context of the ways in which past experience has been organized. In attempting to "make sense" out of interpersonal experience, the individual brings to bear psychological processes whose function it is to register and organize mental representations of the self and others. These processes...take on the task of organizing an affectively charged interweaving of psychic content, deriving from more fantasy than from any veridical perception of the external world...object relations refers, then, to...intrapsychic functioning, not social

behaviors per se. (p. 821)

In contrast to object relations, interpersonal relations refers to those affects, cognitions, attitudes, and skills--translated into observable behavior--that enable or hinder one's capacity to engage in an interpersonal relationship with another person. The distinction between object and interpersonal relations is, in many ways, more conceptual than actual since there is a fluid continuum of connection between these two sets of processes. The internalized aspects of significant early relationships--object relations--colors all subsequent interpersonal relationships, in particular, close relationships. A prime example of this is the therapeutic relationship. Loewald (1960) elucidates the connection between the object relations and the therapeutic alliance:

The patient tends to make this potentially new relationship into an old one. On the other hand, to the extent to which the patient develops a positive transference (not in the sense of transference as resistance, but in the sense in which 'transference' carries the whole process of an analysis) he keeps this potentiality of a new object-relationship alive through all the various stages of resistance. (p. 17)

Given the parallels between early childhood relationships and the therapeutic relationship (e.g., regression, transference, dependency, unequal status with unilateral emphasis, etc.), it follows that the therapeutic alliance is vulnerable to the same sorts of stresses and conflicts that are inherent in close relationships; the alliance is affected by the quality or level of maturity of the patient's object relations. It is a logical extension to suggest that any notable disturbance in the patient's early significant relationships (which in turn affect the patient's capacity for object relatedness) should ultimately influence the patient's capacity to engage in and benefit from the therapeutic alliance. For a vast majority of patients, the disruptions experienced in early relationships will be comparably minor and the actual implications for the treatment process may be slight. However, for those patients who have experienced severe disruptions or deprivation in their early significant relationships (and thus affecting their overall internal representation of object relations), the potential implications for the therapeutic alliance are pivotal and far-reaching.

Gaston, Marmar, Thompson, and Gallagher (1988) have emphasized that "aspects of the patient ego...as it is reflected by the quality of interpersonal functioning" as a critical determinant in the patient's contribution to the therapeutic alliance. They elaborate:

The quality of the patient's interpersonal functioning is seen as central to the development of the therapeutic alliance. In brief psychotherapy, for patients to work through problems with the therapist, they must be capable, prior to treatment, of forming and sustaining trusting and mutual relationships. Otherwise, the work must focus on developing the patient capacity to relate to others, and the task of addressing behaviors, cognitions, or intrapsychic conflicts that contribute to symptom formation is often deferred. (p.483)

Researchers in this area are divided in their opinion of the capacity of patients assigned to the more severe diagnostic categories--in particular, borderline, narcissistic and schizophrenic disorders--to engage in the therapeutic alliance and derive benefits from psychotherapy. For example, some authors (e.g., Greenson, 1967; Langs, 1973, 1974) emphasize that the establishment of a rational working alliance, based upon some degree of mature object relations, is necessary for therapeutic progress. Other authors (e.g., Karon and VandenBos, 1981; Kernberg, 1975; Kohut, 1977) argue that limitations in object relatedness or psychostructural disturbances do not necessarily preclude the development of a therapeutic alliance, but instead

require modifications in the therapeutic approach which take into account the developmental level of the patient.

This leads to a primary conclusion that the quality of the patient's object relations has an impact on the formation of the therapeutic alliance and, subsequently, the treatment process and outcome. For the purposes of the present study, limitations in the patient's capacity for object relations are likely be manifested in subtler ways such as defensiveness, negative alliances and transferences and difficulties in establishing a therapeutic alliance; and such limitations will be reflected ultimately in the course and outcome of psychotherapy.

Empirical findings, though few in number and limited by their methodology, have been overwhelmingly supportive of the connection between the quality of a patient's object and/or interpersonal relations and the therapeutic alliance as well as outcome. Ryan (1973) and subsequent studies using Ryan's paradigm (Lehrke, 1977; Ryan and Cicchetti, 1985) found that patient pre-treatment variables, in particular patient pre-therapy object relations and patient hopefulness, accounted for a significant amount of variance (up to 30%) in the formation of the alliance. The strongest relationship was between object relations and two dimensions of patient participation in the initial interview: specifically, personal freedom (the balance between psychic flexibility and integration) and quality of alliance

(willingness of the patient to give consideration to the therapist's intervention). Moras and Strupp (1982) concluded that patients who were rated as having more positive interpersonal relationships upon entering therapy made greater positive contributions to the therapeutic alliance and, to a moderate degree, had better treatment outcomes; they noted that up to a 25% of the variance of the patient's collaborative activity in sessions could be accounted for by pre-therapy assessment of interpersonal factors. Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, and Rosenbaum (1984) discovered a complex, interactive relationship between therapy process variables and "developmental level of self-concept", an object relations measure (as well as "patient motivation for dynamic therapy"); this interaction was also predictive of outcome. Marziali (1984b) found a relationship between patient self-reports of social adjustment and alliance measurements from three perspectives (patient, therapist and rater). She noted that "the patient's capacity to in engage in adaptive social interactions is intrinsically associated with the patient's responses to the therapeutic relationship" (p. 422).

Two studies of interest to the present discussion considered patient interpersonal factors using the Leary circumplex model (Crowder, 1972; Filak, Abeles, & Norquist, 1986). While the basic research questions and design were different, both found support for the relationship between

patient interpersonal factors and process and outcome in therapy. In the Filak, Abels and Norquist (1986) study, 72% of patients whose pre-therapy ICL score was characterized as "affiliative" had successful outcomes, whereas only 38% of patients whose pre-therapy ICL score was characterized as "hostile" had successful psychotherapy outcomes. Crowder (1972) found an interaction between the phase of therapy and therapist-patient complementarity in successful therapy. In the early phase of psychotherapy, successful patients manifested less transference reactions as indicated by their greater hostile-competitive, and less passive-resistant and support-seeking in comparison to unsuccessful patients, who showed a greater frequency of transference reactions. By the later phase of treatment, transference reactions no longer differentiated successful from unsuccessful patients. Piper, deCarufel, and Szkrumelak (1985) found that the best predictor of process and outcome was the patient's object choice (in addition to the defensive style of the patient), a measure which assessed the quality of relationships with important persons. Recent research from the Langley Porter Institute (e.g., Gaston, Marmar, Thompson, & Gallagher, 1988; Marmar, Horowitz, Weiss, & Marziali, 1986; Marmar, Weiss, & Gaston, 1987) has shown that patient pre-therapy interpersonal factors have been consistently associated with specific patient variables contributing to the development of the therapeutic alliance in a variety of patient

populations and therapy approaches. The one exception to this conclusion concerns psychotherapy with elderly patients, where Gaston, Marmar, Thompson and Gallagher (1988) failed to see a relationship between the patient's quality of pre-treatment interpersonal functioning and therapeutic alliance contribution. It should be noted, however, that pre-treatment interpersonal functioning was assessed via the Young Loneliness Inventory, a measure which appears to have limitations regarding its capacity to measure object or interpersonal relations. Finally, Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) reviewed eight studies (several were over 20 years old) and found extremely strong support for the predictive significance of patient pre-treatment object relations.

Symptom Severity

The impact of patient symptom severity (pre-treatment symptomatology) upon the formation of the therapeutic alliance and treatment process and outcome has been discussed by some authors. Studies which have examined the relationship between initial symptom severity and/or initial levels of affect (e.g., anxiety and depression) and therapy outcome (without considering the therapeutic alliance) have indicated that greater initial levels are either unrelated to outcome or are correlated with a positive outcome (see Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz and Auerbach [1988] for a

review). Malan (1976) found that severity of pathology and duration of complaints were not significant predictors of psychotherapy outcome. However, empirical studies considering the relationship between initial symptomatology and therapeutic alliance have not, for the most part, been supportive of a relationship (e.g., Marmar, Horowitz, Weiss & Marziali, 1986). Investigations which have examined these somewhat counter-intuitive findings indicate that upon closer examination, the critical factor tends not to be symptomatology per se but rather "psychostructural" variables such as ego-functioning, level of defensiveness, and object relations/interpersonal relations capacity. Gaston, Marmar, Thompson and Gallagher (1988), commenting on the relationship between pre-treatment symptomatology and the development of the therapeutic alliance, state:

Symptom severity is conceptualized as a complex of interpersonal, intrapsychic and neuro-biological processes that are, in large part, independent of ego developmental level, of quality of object relationships, or other factors related to the development of the alliance. For example, patients with stable, trusting, and intimate relationships may present with severe depression or anxiety, whereas patients with serious characterological problems may not complain about high levels of symptoms. (p. 484)

Truax, Wargo, Frank, Imber, Battle, Hoehn-Saric, Nash and Stone (1966) found that the number of initial complaints, as measured on the Symptom Checklist (SCL-90), were related to improvement. Tollington (1973) had similar findings using the Symptom Inventory. Moras and Strupp (1982) found that pre-therapy ratings on the patient's subjective distress, severity of problems were not as predictive of alliance formation as ratings of pre-therapy interpersonal functioning. Morgan, Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Curtis, and Solomon (1982), using the Health-Sickness Rating Scale as assessment of initial pathology in patients, did not find a significant relationship between helping alliance and initial pathology. Marziali (1984b) found that ratings of general symptomatology were not significantly correlated with alliance ratings, but patient pre-therapy social relations were. Initial level of symptomatology was not predictive for two dimensions of patient involvement in the therapeutic alliance in two recent studies from the Langley Porter Institute (Gaston, Marmar, Thompson & Gallagher, 1988; Marmar, Horowitz, Weiss & Marziali, 1986). Piper, deCarufel and Szkrumelak (1985) found that initial severity of disturbance was not a significant predictor of process and outcome variables, instead object choice and defensive style of the patient accounted for most of the variance. Gurman (1977) noted a lack of empirical support in his review of six studies which

considered the degree of emotional disturbance in the patient and various relationship measures. The one study with contrary findings (i.e., that was supportive of a relationship between patient pre-therapy symptomatology and alliance formation) did not control for patient pre-therapy interpersonal capacity or ego-functioning (Eaton, 1987).

Taken as a whole, psychodynamic theory and empirical research point to the importance of specific patient variables in predicting therapeutic alliance, psychotherapy process, and to a lesser degree, psychotherapy outcome. In particular, variables which address underlying psychostructural factors (which are indicative of the resources the patient brings to therapy) such as quality of object relations, ego-functioning, and motivation or, more general expressions of these factors--such as interpersonal adjustment, have been most predictive.

Therapists' Contribution

There are a number of factors which the therapist brings to the psychotherapeutic situation; these can be conceptualized and organized in a variety of ways. For example, Luborsky and Auerbach (1985) have distilled two primary sets of therapist factors: (a) therapist empathy and relationship facilitating conditions, and (b) therapist technical factors and competence. In my survey of various articles and, in particular, literature reviews, one especially cogent organization was developed by Beutler, Crago and Arizmendi (1986) in their review article on therapist variables in psychotherapy process and outcome. The authors developed a circumplex model which attempts to "distinguish between those (therapist variables) that exist independently of and coincidentally to the treatment relationship, and those that are specifically designed to have an impact on the treatment process" (p. 258). They proceed to note that therapist characteristics differ in the degree to which they are objectively observable versus inferred internal aspects. Thus there are two interactive therapist dimensions--(a) therapy-specific versus extratherapeutic characteristics, and (b) externally observed versus inferred internal characteristics, resulting in four quadrants.

Briefly, these four quadrants are:

- (I) External, extratherapy characteristics: age, gender, SES, ethnicity, etc. Because these factors are not immediately pertinent to the current study, they will not be discussed here (The reader is referred to Beutler, Crago, & Arizmendi [1986]; Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, & Auerbach [1988]; Orlinsky and Howard [1986]; and Parloff, Waskow and Wolfe [1978] for literature reviews);
- (II) Inferred internal extratherapy characteristics: Therapist personality style, emotional well-being, personal attitudes and values, etc;
- (III) External, therapy-specific characteristics: Therapeutic style, competence, experience, therapeutic interventions, theoretical orientation, etc; and
- (IV) Inferred internal therapy-specific characteristics: relationship attitudes, expectations, and other aspects of the therapist's contribution to the therapeutic alliance.

These quadrants will provide the general framework from which to review therapist factors.

Therapist Personal Factors

This section deals with inferred, internal extratherapy therapist characteristics. While these factors bear upon the process and outcome of psychotherapy, they appear to be less central than the various therapy-specific therapist characteristics. There are a limited number of studies dealing with this variable and, because of their lack of methodological sophistication, the question of the effect of therapist personality patterns on therapy--either directly

or in terms of the most efficacious therapist-patient match-remains unanswered. The following represents a brief overview of the area.

Therapist Personality Factors. Studies which have investigated the effects of the therapist's personality on the psychotherapy process and/or outcome have often been limited by design (e.g., simplistic or unidimensional) and seem to indicate that no rudimentary causal relationship exists.

One relatively well researched therapist personality style is the A-B dimension. The A-B therapist personality refers to the observation that "A" therapists were seen as humanistic, person-oriented and were found to be more effective in treating schizophrenic patients, in contrast to "B" therapists who were more problem-oriented, authoritarian and ostensibly more helpful with neurotic patients (Razin, 1977). This personality dimension has been fairly extensively researched over the years and has resulted in rather weak and equivocal findings (e.g., Beutler, Crago & Arizmendi, 1986; Cox, 1978; Razin, 1977). Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz and Auerbach (1988), in reviewing 12 studies, concluded that Type A therapists are slightly more effective (i.e., 50% positive, 8% negative and 42% nonsignificant in comparing Type A with Type B).

One large-scale and methodologically complex study (Berzins, 1977) which examined the effect of matching between therapist and patient personality types found a complementarity in style. They noted that dominant, individualistic therapists were more effective with dependent, submissive patients, and that dependent therapists did better with autonomy-oriented patients. In their review of the literature, Beutler et al. (1986) conclude that there is no clear finding concerning how therapist personality style influence the process and/or outcome of psychotherapy. There are some studies which indicate that therapist-patient dissimilarities on certain variables (e.g., independence-dependence) can facilitate the treatment process, but the findings are uncertain and comparatively minor, directing Beutler et al. (1986) conclude "It is unlikely that any single dimension of personality or personality similarity (of the therapist) is a major facilitator or inhibitor of therapy benefit" (p. 271).

Therapist's own Psychotherapy and Emotional Well-Being.

Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) reviewed 5 studies noting that neither the fact that the therapist was in therapy nor length of therapy related to patient outcome. One difficulty in assessing this relationship is that the therapist's relative level of

disturbance interacts with the potential for improvement or resistance to the personal therapy they receive. Some studies are supportive of improved self-esteem, ability to establish warm therapeutic relationships, and other process variables, but the relationship to subsequent psychotherapy outcome is only mildly supported (e.g., Buckley, Karasu, & Charles, 1981). Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986) contend:

Overall, a very mixed picture of this relationship has emerged in the outcome literature...Therefore, while the best available literature suggests that the therapist's emotional well-being at least moderately facilitates both effective treatment processes and outcome, the evidence does not consistently support the value of personal therapy. (p. 273)

However, there is more conclusive support for the relationship between the therapist's emotional well-being and positive patient outcomes. A dilemma which immediately presents itself is how therapist well-being or psychological disturbance will be defined. Further, as Beutler et al. (1986) observe, the therapist's level of emotional health or disturbance must be measured independently of the psychotherapy they provide, otherwise such interactions would obfuscate the examination of patient benefit from

therapy. Some studies have shown significant differences in the therapy process, finding that troubled therapists were more likely to mishandle the affective climate of the therapy (e.g., Wogan, 1970) as well as other aspects of the therapy relationship and therapist interventions (e.g., Bergin and Solomon, 1970). In terms of the relationship between therapist well-being and therapy outcome, Garfield and Bergin (1971) determined that greater patient improvement on depression and defensiveness was linked to healthier therapists. Reviewers (e.g., Parloff, Waskow, & Wolfe, 1978) have noted other studies with similar findings. Wogan (1970) found that higher level defensive styles as measured by the MMPI were associated with patient's rating their therapeutic progress as accruing more quickly. VandenBos and Karon (1971) found, using independent therapist T.A.T. ratings, that therapist pathogenesis (i.e., where the dominant person does not take into account the needs of the dependent person, Karon and VandenBos, 1981, p. 123) was a significant predictor of therapeutic effectiveness with schizophrenic patients. Luborsky, Crits-Critoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) reviewed 7 studies which examined therapist emotional well-being and concluded that "Healthier therapist personality qualities (were) related to better patient outcomes" (p. 343), finding approximately 60% positively related and 40% nonsignificantly related to patient treatment outcome.

Therapist Values/Attitudes. Research in the area of values and attitudes is thought to be important because therapist values and belief systems are hypothesized to significantly affect patients who are receptive. It is especially difficult to objectively define such amorphous terms as "attitudes" or "values" in a way that allows for meaningful questions to be researched within viable psychotherapy research paradigms. Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986) list several problems and confounds with research in this area, including (a) difficulty in determining causal relationships and directionality; (b) translation of abstract values or attitudes into measurable behaviors; and (c) it is complicated to design experiments in which therapist's attitudes can be controlled for and measured.

Two of the most prominent areas of research include religious values and therapist-patient value similarity or dissimilarity. One general finding with regard to the few studies done on religion and morality is that therapist and patient values tend to differ, and that these differences are not often significant to the selection of therapist or the process of psychotherapy (e.g., Beutler, Pollack, & Jobe, 1978). The greatest number of studies has been conducted in the area of initial value dissimilarity. The studies indicate that initial therapist-patient value incongruity are gradually transformed into the patient's

values slowly approaching those of the therapist (e.g., Beutler, 1981). Beutler et al. (1986) conclude their literature review in this area by stating:

...the observation that therapist and patients have different belief systems, particularly around issues of religion and morality. Once in treatment, however, there is a decided tendency for successful therapy dyads to be associated with the patients' acquiring therapists' belief systems. (p. 275)

The authors are quick to point out that initial value dissimilarity does not, in and of itself, predict positive psychotherapy outcome.

Therapist Training, Style, and Interventions

This section deals with those observable therapy-specific behaviors whose presence is, by and large, designed to have a specific effect on the psychotherapeutic process.

Therapist Training and Experience. There is no clear agreement in the field about what constitutes adequate training or experience or how one measures this. For example, one study's 'inexperienced' therapist may be another study's 'experienced' therapist (see Lambert, Shapiro, & Bergin [1986] for a discussion). In a related

vein, one's theoretical orientation and level of experience influence which domain of phenomena is being examined, which, in turn, interact with how psychotherapy process and outcome will be considered; this is especially important when therapist ratings are an integral part of the study (e.g., Marziali, 1984a). A corollary issue is the type of training as well as the affiliation or professional discipline with which the therapist is associated.

Before examining some of the research, attention should be directed to some of the general conclusions and beliefs from the clinical field to provide the conceptual framework from which empirical studies have originated. For example, some writers have suggested that with experience comes maturity and life experiences that can be integrated into the psychotherapy process. Several writers (e.g., Auerbach and Johnson, 1977; Parloff, Waskow, & Wolfe, 1978; Rice, 1965) in the area suggest that experienced therapists are more able to: establish a quicker and deeper therapeutic alliance, communicate better, provide more empathy (Mullen and Abeles, 1971), show more positive regard (Barrett-Lennard, 1962), facilitate the client's expression of affect and receive more favorable evaluations from patients. Further, while Auerbach and Johnson (1977) state that no while steadfast conclusions can be drawn from the equivocal research on therapist experience and psychotherapy process and outcome, certain qualified conclusions are suggested by

the material: (a) inexperienced therapists, especially untrained paraprofessionals, are more directive and confrontational than trained therapists; (b) experienced therapists have been shown to be more active (Grigg, 1961); (c) inexperienced therapists elect to use "safer" interventions which tend to be explicit and brief; (d) experienced therapists tend to talk more, commit themselves through the use of interpretations, and take the initiative with greater frequency than inexperienced therapists (e.g., Ornston, Cicchetti, Levine, & Fierman, 1968; Strupp, 1955b; Strupp, 1958). Other authors have also suggested that beginning therapists make more errors (Matarazzo, Wiens and Saslow, 1966).

There have been a number of literature reviews of research pertaining to therapist level of experience and/or type of training and there are significant discrepancies in how the reviewers have interpreted the relationship between therapist experience and outcome. For example, Smith, Glass and Miller (1980), in their meta-analysis of nearly 500 psychotherapy studies concluded that "there was no relationship between years of experience of the therapists in the study and the magnitude of the therapeutic effect produced in that study" (p. 117). On the other hand they did notice a relationship between type of training and outcome, stating that those trained in psychology obtained the largest effects (this conclusion is qualified because of

the observation that there was an interaction between type of training and type of problem treated). Other researchers, however, cite correlations from 30 to 60% with regard to the impact of therapist experience. For example, Beutler et al. (1986) reviewed 35 studies of therapist level of experience and found a positive relationship in 42% of the studies and a nonsignificant relationship in 58% of the studies. Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz and Auerbach (1988) reviewed 16 studies (some of which overlapped with Beutler et al.'s review) and found virtually the same percentages, and concluded that therapist level of experience is positively related to outcome.

In an attempt to reconcile these inconsistent findings, Stein and Lambert (1984) reviewed 27 studies which examined therapist experience and treatment outcome and formulated a list of mediating variables. Three variables which appeared to mediate therapist experience and outcome seemed especially pertinent to the present discussion: (a) when the distinction between levels of experience is explicit and considerable; (b) when more intensive psychotherapy is utilized; and (c) when more severely disturbed patients were treated.

In contrast, a recent review article (Garb, 1988) which investigated the relationship between clinical judgement, clinical training and professional experience is not supportive of the general value of experience or the

validity of clinical judgments and somewhat supportive of the impact of training.

One study concerning type of training (and, secondarily, amount of experience) came from the Vanderbilt Psychotherapy Project (Gomes-Schwartz, 1978b; Strupp and Hadley, 1977). Among other factors which were investigated, the researchers compared college professors with trained psychotherapists. Overall, they found a very different process (e.g., trained clinicians were more likely "to investigate the psychodynamic roots of the patient's problems" [Gomes-Schwartz, 1978b, p. 1031]) but the outcomes were not significantly different.

There are a limited number of studies which have investigated type of training or affiliation separately. Briefly, professional affiliation has been shown to be associated with a different therapeutic stance and therapy process (e.g., Orlinsky and Howard, 1975); these differences have occurred mostly in the context of patient perceptions of the therapist. There is some support for differential effectiveness between psychologists and psychiatrists (e.g., Smith, Glass, & Miller, 1980) but this may be due in part to different patient demographics (Taube, Burns, & Kessler, 1984) and different diagnostic and/or treatment concerns (e.g., Beutler, Crago, & Arizmendi, 1986).

Therapist Style. Therapeutic style refers to those generalized and not directly conscious therapist behaviors which are not usually linked explicitly to a theory of change and are often relegated to the amorphous category of non-specific factors. Parloff, Waskow, and Wolfe (1978) proposed that the type of therapist expression and communicative pattern can be viewed as independent of the content of the therapist's communication. Furthermore, these stylistic factors may not be incidental but can be as important as the intended meaning of what is said. There are several fundamental categories of therapist style--most of which are verbal in nature--which have been researched (this will be discussed in greater detail below). There is a literature on various non-verbal therapist behaviors, and some of the areas which appear to exert at least an initial effect include: physical proximity between therapist and patient, therapist attire and office decor, and therapist posture in relation to the patient (see Beutler et al. [1986]; Orlinsky & Howard, 1986; Parloff, Waskow & Wolfe [1978]; and Pope [1977] for a discussion of these variables). However, as Beutler et al. (1986) point out, there have been virtually no studies of the enduring impact of such variables on psychotherapy process and/or outcome.

Beutler et al. (1986) discuss three general categories of therapist verbal styles which have been researched:

- (1) Therapist directiveness--patterns that direct

patients' attention, action or thought; (2) lexical characteristics that direct therapist language including pauses, interruptions, change of topics, and word counts; and (3) therapist self-disclosure. (p. 288)

There are various operationalizations of therapist directiveness, but, in general, high degrees of therapist directiveness are characterized by high initiative, comments outside the immediate context of the patient's statements or lead, and, often, "advice: recommending following a course of action" (Kiesler, 1973, p. 297). In contrast, low levels of therapist directiveness are usually distinguished by an emphasis on the therapist reflecting the client's comments and/or affective state, and encouragement of the client's further exploration of the material presented.

It is apparent that the directive versus non-directive dimension overlaps considerably with other fundamental aspects of the psychotherapy situation. Two closely related dimensions are therapist activity level and therapist level of ambiguity versus specificity. The limited scope of this paper permits only a brief summary statement of each of these two dimensions. Therapist activity level is a more encompassing, non-specific variable which includes three attributes: initiative, inference and ambiguity (Pope, 1977). Research indicates that one of the

promising aspects has been the quantity of the therapist's verbal output and its relationship to the emerging synchronization with the patient's verbal output (Pope, 1977).

With regard to the ambiguity/specificity dimension, psychoanalytic writers such as Bordin (1955, 1979) have asserted that ambiguity can encourage the flow of associations which lead to the patient focusing on "his major conflicted feelings no matter how unaware he is of them" (Bordin, 1955, p. 13). Pope (1977) reviews a number of relatively older studies and concludes that, consistent with an informational exchange model, "low therapist input (high ambiguity) elicits high patient productivity; high therapist input (high specificity) elicits low patient productivity " (p. 390).

As intimated earlier, one of the difficulties with research in this area is attempting to isolate only one of a number of therapist variables in a unidimensional approach. Beutler et al. (1986) explain that therapist directiveness seems to interact with other variables, and state, "Investigations that have looked specifically at patient variables in conjunction with therapist directiveness have produced more promising results (p. 288)."

Some support exists for therapist directiveness being correlated with such factors as (a) an increase in negative ratings of the psychotherapy session (Hoyt, Marmar,

Horowitz, & Alvarez, 1981) and (b) a greater number of noncompliant behaviors in aggressive adolescents (Patterson and Forgatch, in press). Studies measuring the relationship between therapist directiveness and outcome have yielded inconclusive or equivocal support for various levels of therapist directiveness (see Beutler, Crago, & Arizmendi [1986] for a review), clearly indicating the need to further examine variables which interact with directiveness.

One therapist variable which may moderate directiveness is therapist level of experience. McCarron and Appel (1971) compared similar therapist styles (i.e., directive and confrontative) and found that this generated patient resistance when practiced by inexperienced but not experienced therapists.

The most thoroughly researched multidimensional paradigms have focused on the interaction of therapist directiveness and various patient factors. Ashby, Ford, Guernsey, and Guernsey (1957) found differential patient responsiveness to therapist's directive or reflective psychotherapeutic intervention style. Patients high in defensiveness and aggressiveness showed increases in these resistant behaviors in response to directive but not to reflective therapist style. Beutler et al. (1986) cite a number of studies which examined the interaction between therapist directiveness and patient attributional style and conclude that "it has been sufficiently persuasive to

suggest to some...that therapeutic interventions should selectively encourage either controllable (internal) or uncontrollable (external) attributions, based upon patients' attributional style" (p. 289). For example, Forsyth and Forsyth (1982) found that patients for whom the locus of control is external may show decrements in functioning with therapeutic approaches that stress personal control and responsibility (i.e., non-directive therapeutic style).

While some studies have shown that therapist "lexical characteristics" are correlated with therapeutic process variables, the relationship to outcome is equivocal. There are a limited number of studies which examine therapist expressiveness. For example, Rice (1965) found that therapists' voice quality and expressive stance was positively related with outcome. Some studies are supportive of moderate amounts of therapist verbal activity (Grigg & Goodstein, 1957) while others indicate that low levels of therapist verbal activity with more severely disturbed patients are more conducive to therapeutic gain (e.g., Staples & Sloan, 1975); still others (e.g., Scher, 1975) found a non-significant relationship. It may be the case that therapist lexical characteristics may be too broad and unspecified a variable since it appears to interact with therapeutic content and connotative forms of therapist expression as well as some patient characteristics. Patient factors have not been well-researched yet, but one study

indicated that therapist and patient verbal pattern congruency was significant (Tracey & Ray, 1984).

Another related variable is therapist self-disclosure. The research literature is replete with analogue studies showing a clear, positive relationship between therapist self-disclosure and patient therapeutic engagement, etc. When the examination is switched to either outcome studies or actual psychotherapeutic contexts, the number of studies is limited and the findings are largely non-supportive of the significance of self-disclosure.

Therapist Interventions. Therapists' interventions represent intentional, theoretically-grounded and systematic efforts to help the patient in the therapeutic context. Beutler et al. (1986) distinguish three classes of therapists' intervention--which will provide the organization of the following section: (a) therapist competency; (b) theoretical orientation of the therapist; and (c) specific technical procedures (i.e., actual interventions).

Therapist Competence. Schaffer (1982), who has written extensively on the notion of therapist competence and skillfulness, has proposed that therapist skillfulness may be "rated by the extent to which the qualities of the actual operation correspond to the qualities of a skillful

operation according to the theory" (p. 488). Schaffer (1982, 1983) believes that in evaluating therapist factors such as skillfulness, it is essential to consider the multidimensional nature of therapist behavior and thus differentiate between type--"the category of the tactics and goals prescribed by a given theory", skillfulness--"the extent to which these skills are carried out competently" and interpersonal manner of the therapist-- "the manner in which the therapist relates to the patient" (1982, p. 670). Furthermore, Schaffer (1982, 1983) believes that most studies of therapist factors are limited by a unidimensional approach which can result in weak or non-significant findings in otherwise well-designed research. He proposes that it is necessary to incorporate multidimensional measures to assess the above-mentioned therapist dimensions, stating "these problems can be overcome by rating therapist behavior on multiple factors and relating the factors to outcome in a multivariate way" (p.670).

Kernberg, Burstein, Coyne, Appelbaum, Horwitz, and Voth (1972) in summarizing the Menninger Project, emphasized the importance of therapist skillfulness especially in the case of patients with more limited ego-strength. Kernberg (1975) notes that the "skill of the therapist...is the most crucial factor in the outcome of the treatment of patients with low level of psychic functioning, that is, ego weakness" (p. 147). Approaching the issue of competence inversely, Sachs

(1983), using the Vanderbilt Negative Indicators Scale, found that therapist "errors in technique", when judged from outside observers, was negatively related to patient improvement; in fact, errors in technique was the most salient predictor of the several therapist factors considered. Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, and Auerbach (1988) identified a strong positive relationship between therapist skill, expertness and therapeutic outcome (i.e., over 80% of the eight studies reviewed indicated this). Orlinsky and Howard (1986) reviewed five studies and concluded "all in all, these few studies show an impressive consistency in finding therapist skillfulness to be a significant determinant of patient outcome" (pp. 330-331).

Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986), in their review of the literature, remark that competency is evaluated either in terms of (a) some external standard (e.g., criterion levels based on a theoretical model, concurrence of experts, etc.) or (b) based upon improvement rates (e.g., comparing therapists whose patients have high improvement rates versus therapists whose patients have comparatively low rates). They cite some studies which correlate psychotherapy process with competency and find support for the importance of therapist competence. For example, Sloane, Cristol, Pepernik, and Staples (1970) found that patients reported that therapist skillfulness was an important aspect of their improvement in over 70% of

successful psychotherapy cases. In a recent study (O'Malley, Foley, Rounsaville, Watkins, Sotsky, Imber & Elkin, 1988) evaluating the effects on treatment outcome of therapist competence in interpersonal psychotherapy of depression, therapist competence was positively associated with patient-rated change and with some depression outcome measures, even after various patient pre-therapy variables were controlled for.

Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986) summarize by stating that, while investigations in this area are still in an incipient stage, the emerging data is suggestive of a significant relationship between therapist skillfulness and therapeutic benefit.

Theoretical Orientation. Different theoretical orientations hold different perceptions and expectations of clinical data and the psychotherapeutic process, and are guided, via their theory, toward differing therapeutic interventions. Wolfe (1956) delineated basic dimensions of theoretical orientation, proposing two fundamental types of psychotherapy: one utilizing formulas of interpretation and following a preconceived, systematic theoretical approach, while the other focused primarily on an evolving personal relationship. In a similar vein, Sundland and Barker (1962) have conceptualized two basic dimensions codified by research dealing with theoretical orientation, the first

being ideological versus experiential psychotherapy, and the second being therapists' activity level (Sundland, 1977). Other authors have emphasized the basic similarities among different approaches and, more specifically, among effective therapists. Frank (1982) believes that all successful psychotherapies deal with the patient's demoralization and convey that addressing this demoralization can be instrumental in bringing about a modification in symptomatology. He states: "All psychotherapies aim to break the resulting vicious circle and to restore morale by providing experiences with a helping person that offer general encouragement and support" (Frank, 1982; p. 33). Sundland (1977) suggests that it may be critical to assess the extent to which the therapist's actual interventions parallel the professed theoretical orientation. Theoretical orientation can be manifested only through specific therapist behaviors and until it is reified in behavior it remains abstract and essentially unmeasurable; this will be discussed further in the upcoming section.

Several major treatment outcome reviews are in agreement that the variations between schools of thought have not been predictive of differential treatment outcome (e.g., Luborsky & Auerbach, 1975; Shapiro & Shapiro, 1982; Smith, Glass, & Miller, 1980). Smith, Glass and Miller (1980) remark that only about 10% of the variance in effect size is attributable to different treatment approaches. And

Brown (1987), in his review of six major meta-analyses of treatment outcome, states "Most (studies) reported little or no difference between the various schools of psychotherapy while also reporting at least a slight efficacy in psychotherapy in general" (p. 19).

There is, however, an emerging viewpoint which suggests that meaningful differences among therapies lie in the interaction of type of therapy or theoretical orientation with certain patient variables (e.g., patient pre-therapy object relations capacity, general level of psychopathology, etc.). Beutler and colleagues (1979c; 1981; 1984) have explored the relationship between therapeutic approaches and patient dimensions. In one study (Beutler & Mitchell, 1981), a comparison was made between analytic and experiential approaches and a differential effect was found in that patients who tended to externalize conflict responded better to experiential psychotherapy. However, the authors concluded that overall, the differential effect was less a function of a general theoretical dissimilarity and more due to specific technical procedures on the part of the therapist. Other authors have discussed the value of matching theoretical orientation and/or techniques with patient variables (e.g., Beutler, 1983); this issue will be discussed in greater depth in the next section.

Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, McLellen, Woody, Piper, Liberman, Imber and Pilkonis (1986) observed that variations

in success rates across four psychotherapy outcome studies were due more to the therapist than to therapeutic approach. Among other factors which mediated this, one included the purity of the therapist's technique (i.e., the extent to which the therapy included qualities of the intended approach).

In a study which examined various therapist and patient contributions to effective psychotherapy, Gomes-Schwartz (1978a) considered, among other variables, the impact of the level of training and theoretical orientation of therapists and untrained helpers. She found that the theoretical orientation and status (professional versus non-professional) of the therapists influenced the process but not the outcome of therapy. Analytically oriented therapists invested in uncovering the dynamic origins of the conflictual processes whereas untrained and Rogerian therapists offered a more warm and personal relationship. The different approaches did not, however, seem to affect the patient's attitudes towards the therapy or therapists; the patient invested in the treatment process and a therapeutic alliance was developed independent of approach. Commenting on the relative importance of "non-specific" factors over theoretical orientation, Gomes-Schwartz writes:

The variables that best predicted change were not related to therapeutic techniques but to the positiveness of the patient's attitude toward his

therapist and his commitment to work at changing.
(p.103)

Therapist Technical Factors

This section will consider those specific therapist procedures generated from theoretical formulations from a particular model of psychotherapy and particular training. This represents an intentional and the most substantive aspect of the therapist's behavior. The relational aspects (i.e., empathy, warmth, therapeutic alliance) of the therapist's technical procedures will be examined separately in the following section.

Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986), among others, view the fundamental distinction in therapy techniques as one of relative emphasis upon affective aspects (emotional expression and abreaction) versus cognitive aspects (interpretive and educational); this has also guided the emphasis in research. For example, in one study Wenegrat (1976) found that therapist verbal response styles which emphasized patient affect versus cognitions was more strongly associated with higher empathy levels. Mitchell and Hall (1971) compared high facilitator and low facilitator therapists and concluded that the former were more effective at confronting and interpreting the patient's affect. Beutler, Crago and Arizmendi (1986), as well as Orlinsky and Howard (1986), review a number of studies which

support the relationship between techniques focusing on patient affect and various therapy process measures.

The relationship between the affective/cognitive variable and psychotherapy outcome is much more equivocal and complex. For example, Mintz, Luborsky, and Auerbach (1971) found no relationship between outcome and the degree to which therapist's interpretations were affectively or cognitively focused. Sachs (1983), cognizant of Gomes-Schwartz (1978) findings of a null relationship between interpretations of defense and outcome, examined successful therapists' interventions and noted that the distinguishing characteristic of the therapists' interventions seemed to be the extent of focus and consistency of the interpretation. Thus, it appears to be more critical to consider the specific type (Schaffer, 1982) and the content focus of an interpretation.

Hoyt, Marmar, Horowitz, and Alvarez (1981) developed rating scales to assess the variable emphasis of particular therapist and patient actions in the therapeutic context. One advantage of this approach is that the unit of study is more specific, objective and measurable. This is in contrast to many studies which have investigated psychodynamic variables where the unit under investigation remains vague, broad and theoretically-bound. Cluster analysis of the 34 items revealed three primary dimensions: (a) reaction to the therapist, (b) working through the

stress event, and (c) termination. Hoyt, Xenakis, Marmar and Horowitz (1983) related therapist's and observer's ratings of good and poor psychotherapy sessions to therapist's actions using the therapist action scale (TAS). They found a relationship between good psychotherapy sessions and therapist actions which emphasized encouraging the patient's expression of thoughts and feelings, and explorations of the patient's reactions; conversely, therapist's rated sessions as poor when the therapist's actions focused on detailed recall of the presenting problem, discussion of therapeutic goals, etc. Windholz, Weiss, and Horowitz (1985) used the TAS to examine therapist's actions in time-limited psychotherapy with bereaved patients. Seven general factors emerged as significant for the TAS, most of which showed significant effects across sessions. These items included transference and termination, clarification, affect expression, meaning of event, reassurance, relationships and errors. They also noted a significant shift in the relative importance of these factors across 12 sessions. For example, transference and termination issues shifted in an ascending manner across sessions indicating a connection between the loss of the original object (i.e., bereavement), transference and the termination of the brief therapy. The authors summarize their findings and recommendations for more effective time-limited psychotherapy: (1) clarifications of the patient's

thoughts, feelings or ideas, including how they relate to the initial stress event, (2) care to notice how expression of affect may be warded-off or avoided, and (3) attention to external and within-therapy relationships.

Interpretation. One general definition of an interpretation comes from Orlinsky and Howard (1986): "An interpretation is essentially an explanatory statement intended to clarify the meaning of an action or experience" (p. 324). The specific focus of the content of an interpretation may encompass a broad range of possibilities, but it remains a dominant type of intervention and a central technical variable to be examined. Among the studies which have focused on any one of a number of specific content areas, Orlinsky and Howard (1986) considered three general areas to be primary: affective focus, here and now focus, and transference. Orlinsky and Howard's (1986) review of five studies where the interpretive focus was on the patient's affect indicated 50% of the ten specific measures positively correlated with patient outcome; however, an equal number of measures did not correlate. They summarized "that focusing on affect is sometimes but not always helpful" (pp. 324-325). Examining nine measures across five studies which explored the therapist's focus on here and now interpretations, Orlinsky and Howard (1986) found that over 65% had a null relationship to outcome, and the remaining

measures showed a negative correlation with psychotherapy outcome. This seems to indicate that the "here and now focus" is not singularly sufficient to describe or capture the therapist's interpretive activities.

A more traditional and psychoanalytic conceptualization of interpretation has a somewhat different and potentially more specified focus. Garduk and Haggard (1972) note that in addition to the idea that "interpretations are explanatory in nature; they bring intelligibility to a patient's productions" (p. 16), that they are also focus on unconscious material. Langs (1982) alludes to the emphases upon unconscious processes when he asserts:

An interpretation is an attempt at a propitious moment in therapy to enable the patient to become aware of some content or function of which he or she had been unaware. (p. 643)

A classic definition of an interpretation is offered by Bibring (1954):

Interpretation...refers exclusively to unconscious material: to the unconscious defensive operations (motives and mechanisms of defense), to the unconscious, warded-off instinctual tendencies, to hidden meanings of the patient's behavioral patterns, to their unconscious interconnections, etc...On the basis of derivatives, the analyst

tries to "guess" and to communicate (to explain) to the patient in the form of (hypothetical) constructions and reconstructions those unconscious processes which are assumed to determine his behavior. (p. 757)

There are several noteworthy studies which have examined the effects of psychoanalytically-oriented interpretations on psychotherapy process and outcome. The operational definitions vary from general interpretations to basic transference interpretations to transference interpretations which differentially emphasize various objects and relationships. A brief review of some of the major studies follows.

A comprehensive study which considered several dimensions of the immediate effects of interpretation on patients was done by Garduk and Haggard in 1972. They conducted an intensive analysis of four cases (two psychoanalytically oriented psychotherapy and two psychoanalysis) by extracting 15 examples of interpretations and non-interpretations from each case (as controls) and then examining the five minute period immediately following each type of intervention. Garduk and Haggard defined interpretations as focusing upon the explanation of unconscious processes and further differentiated interpretations into three levels of comprehensiveness.

There were a number of findings, owing to the fact that there were 17 original hypotheses which were considered, but the following results were deemed the most salient and were statistically significant in differentiating interpretations from non-interpretations: in the five minute period immediately following therapist interventions, interpretations (versus non-interpretations) were associated with (a) greater defensive and oppositional associations, (b) more transference related material, (c) increased presence of affect, and (d) greater understanding and insight. The authors suggest what they believe to be the link between interpretation and outcome:

More, rather than less, understanding and insight was also associated with interpretations, and is favored by analytic theory...On the assumption that it is through the analysis of transference that therapeutic progress is achieved, interpretations again have the theoretically preferred effect in that they stimulated greater reference to such material. (p. 70)

However, one chief limitation is the fact that this study examined the therapeutic process of interpretative versus non-interpretive activity and did not attempt to focus on the relationship of interpretation to therapeutic change or outcome.

Malan's empirical investigations into psychodynamic psychotherapy, beginning with his study of brief psychotherapy (1963), and continuing with his 1976 study, examined the effects of interpretation on psychotherapy process and outcome. Some of the findings of the earlier study included: (a) comprehensive interpretations of transference were associated with positive outcome and follow-up; (b) more successful outcomes were associated with the following--(1) early use of transference interpretations, (2) adequate interpretation of negative transference, and (3) careful exploration and patient participation in discussion of termination issues; (c) the most salient transference interpretations focused on the transference/parent link (Malan, 1963). Malan's (1976) subsequent study sought to replicate the original study with more methodological rigor and extended follow-ups. Extensive case notes, dictated from the therapist's memory, supplemented by records of the project's case discussions, served as the primary source of process data on the 39 patients used in this study. The major positive prognostic indicators in this study were: (a) motivation for insight based on a psychodynamic understanding of problems; (b) "focality", which indicated the therapist's ability to successfully use the therapeutic plan developed at the outset of therapy; and (c) interpretations which emphasized the transference/parent link; this headed the ranking of a

number of types of interpretations. One significant methodological shortcoming of the study was the reliance upon therapists' case notes; the following study sought to correct this.

Building upon the work of Malan's (1976) study of the effects of interpretations in psychoanalytic therapy, Marziali (1984b) refined and objectified the methodology by using audio tapes rather than therapists' summaries of psychotherapy sessions. Raters listened to tapes and located interpretations, and codified them into one of three categories: reference to a parent or sibling (P), reference to someone in the patient's interpersonal sphere (O), and a reference to the therapist or therapy (T). The findings supported Malan's original data:

There was a positive association between more favorable outcome...and the frequency with which therapists' interpretations referred to emotions experienced in the transference relationship that were similar to those experienced in relation to the parents and other important persons. (p. 301)

Specifically, interpretations linking the therapist and patient (T-P), as well as those interpretations linking therapist, patient and other (T-P-O), were correlated with two measures of dynamic outcome.

Luborsky, Bachrach, Graff, Pulver, and Cristoph (1979)

investigated the preconditions and immediate consequences of interpretations by looking at 16 segments (each consisting of 250 patient words before and after interpretation) for each of three patients in psychoanalytic psychotherapy.

Interpretations were defined as:

...the analyst making references to unconscious material including defensive operations, motives and warded-off instinctual derivatives, as well as the underlying meanings of the patient's patterns of behavior and how these were connected. (p. 393)

The findings indicated a differential responsiveness to interpretation among the three patients (from negative to some positive to very positive) and "a clear parallel between the positivity of the immediate response to interpretations and the outcome of treatment" (p. 391). Further, "there was a parallel in terms of the amount of this immediate positive or negative response to interpretation and the ultimate response to the treatment" (p. 398). Therapist factors (e.g., timing, adequacy of interpretation, etc.) did not account for much of the differential responsiveness observed between patients. Instead patient factors were more salient in accounting for the patients' dissimilar responsiveness to interpretations. Specifically, the following were predictive: (1) less initially healthy ratings on the Health-Sickness Rating

Scale and (2) readiness to experience a helping relationship (evident as early as the fifth session).

Crits-Cristoph, Cooper, and Luborsky (1988) assessed the relationship of accuracy of interpretation to psychotherapy outcome within a core conflictual relationship theme (CCRT) (Luborsky, 1984) paradigm. While the contribution of a positive helping alliance was not correlated with outcome, the interpretive accuracy was predictive of outcome. Correctly interpreting the patient's stereotyped patterns of needs and wishes, followed by addressing the response of others was found to be helpful, while limiting interpretations to addressing the patient's affective states and usual responses was not associated with outcome.

Silberschatz, Fretter and Curtis (1986) examined the degree to which the suitability of interpretations, more than category of interpretation (i.e., transference versus non-transference), would be predictive of patient process and outcome in psychotherapy. With a small sample he developed a plan compatibility schema for each case. This consisted of developing a dynamic formulation based upon the patient's treatment goals, resistances, hypothesized ways that the patient would test the therapist, and insights which would be helpful to the patient. Their findings indicated that the suitability of the therapist's interpretations was more highly correlated than type of

interpretation with both process and outcome measures.

In an attempt to address some of the questions raised by the findings of the Menninger Psychotherapy Research Project (wherein some data was suggestive of the importance of an interpretive approach [Kernberg, Burstein, Coyne, Appelbaum, Horwitz, & Voth, 1972], and some a supportive approach [Horwitz, 1974]). Gabbard, Horwitz, Frieswyk, Allen, Colson, Newsom and Coyne (1988) did an extensive inquiry into a psychoanalytic single case design with a borderline patient. They examined the shifts in patient collaboration (the patient's contribution to the therapeutic alliance) which occurred in response to the therapist's intervention, primarily in terms of transference interpretations. They found, in a sample of six sessions over the course of therapy, that the shifts in collaboration occurred in about 85% of the cases in relation to interpretations. This suggests that even with severely disturbed patients (i.e., borderlines), there is a connection between therapist's interventions and an increase in collaboration.

Confrontation and Reflection. In contrast to interpretation, confrontation attempts to facilitate a directly meaningful experience--whether it is a realization of something that was defended against, or an understanding of the meaning or consequences of a behavioral pattern,

etc.--in reaction to a therapist's intervention. Orlinsky and Howard (1986) emphasize that it is the direct experiential quality of a confrontation that is definitive. Although few studies have been done isolating this particular type of intervention, some authors suggest that there is strong initial support for the potential for confrontation (Orlinsky and Howard, 1986).

The use of reflection, a technique summarizing the meaning and/or affective quality of a patient's communication, has rarely been researched as a specific variable or technique alone, however, Orlinsky and Howard (1986) review seven studies which examine reflection. The general findings indicate that reflection as a specific technique does not appear to be particularly helpful nor detrimental and is probably best considered as an aspect of more complex interventions.

Therapeutic Technique and Diagnostic Severity:

Supportive versus Expressive Psychotherapy. A brief consideration of how therapist technical factors might interact with the severity of the patient's diagnosis--in particular, psychostructural factors--should be made here before concluding this section. Clinical wisdom has repeatedly contended that more disturbed patients require modifications in therapeutic technique; such modifications typically suggest an emphasis on supportive psychotherapy

and a relative decrease in the interventions associated with expressive psychotherapy. Given the generality of the distinction, there is no real consensus as to the description of these two approaches, but the following seems to capture some of the essential differences: supportive psychotherapy relies upon the development of a largely unanalyzed positive transference which seeks to maintain or enhance ego-functioning via stabilizing defenses in order to make the repression of the salient conflicts more complete; expressive psychotherapy relies upon the analysis of defenses (resistance and transference) leading to the uncovering of major conflicts and resolution, through interpretation, eventuating in reintegration and structural change. The following studies were based upon an examination of the expressive versus supportive dimension.

Horowitz, Marmar, Weiss, Dewitt, and Rosenbaum (1984) examined a number of patient pretreatment variables in a bereaved outpatient population receiving brief psychotherapy. They found an interaction of patient predispositional factors--motivation for treatment and developmental level of self-concept (a measure of object relations)--and therapist intervention type. The general interactions observed were: (1) patient's who were higher functioning (i.e., greater motivation and more highly organized) were more responsive to exploratory and interpretive actions of the therapist, while such actions

were less suitable for lower functioning patients; and (2) patients who functioned at lower levels received more benefit from supportive psychotherapist actions than was the case for higher functioning patients. One of the concluding comments of the authors addressed the complexity of the relationship between technique and patient factors:

The single clearest implication of our results is that future efforts to predict outcome of psychotherapy from process or dispositional variables appear unlikely to succeed unless they grapple with mutually interacting influences on outcome. (p. 447)

Jones, Cummings, and Horowitz (1988), in an effort to address some of the issues raised by the non-specific hypothesis of therapeutic change, developed an 100 item Psychotherapy Process Q-Sort which examined specific aspects of the psychotherapeutic process. In brief, the results indicated a relationship between specific factors and psychotherapy outcome. Jones et al. (1988) found an interaction between level of patient pre-treatment disturbance and these specific factors. Further, the distinction between supportive approaches with more disturbed patients and expressive treatment techniques with less disturbed patients clearly emerged in the investigation of successful psychotherapy process. For example, therapist

factors such as "T (therapist) gives explicit advice and guidance", "T is directly reassuring", "T acts to strengthen defenses", and "T behaves in teacher-like (didactic) manner", etc., were all associated with more successful outcomes with more severely disturbed patients. In contrast, therapist factors connected with successful outcomes in less initially disturbed patients included such Psychotherapy Process Q-Sort items as "T remarks upon specific features of the interaction", "silences occur during the hour", "T emphasizes patient feelings in order to help her experience them more deeply", "T draws connections between the therapeutic relationship and other relationships", etc. The authors conclude that (a) the conceptualization of the non-specific hypothesis has perhaps served to "obscure more hypotheses about how patient change may be set in motion" (p. 55), (b) that more complex, interactional models of therapeutic change are needed, and (c) "that specific factors were indeed predictive of outcome, though usually in interaction patient pretreatment disturbance level" (p. 48).

Wallerstein (1989) reviewed follow-up studies on 42 subjects from the original Menninger Psychotherapy Project which compared patients in psychoanalysis and other forms of expressive and supportive psycho-analytically oriented psychotherapy. In the most recent treatment of the data, Wallerstein considers the change mechanisms of the

psychotherapy process. Briefly, the analysis of the data indicated that psychoanalysis was often less effective than had been predicted while the other psychotherapies were often more effective. Further, through the examination of the change processes involved in psychotherapy through the comparison of expressive (with its emphasis on interpretation) and supportive (with its emphasis upon the unanalyzed positive transference), the findings demonstrated that "supportive mechanisms infiltrated all therapies, psychoanalysis included, and accounted for more of the achieved outcomes (including structural changes) than anticipated" (p. 195). This contradicts some of the fundamental assertions about these two forms of psychotherapy. With regard to expressive psychotherapy, there was the finding that it included significant supportive procedures; and the finding connected with supportive psychotherapy suggested that patients achieved structural change without directly addressing underlying conflicts. This seems to indicate that the distinctions between expressive and supportive psychotherapy may be more apparent than real, given the overlap of technique, and the actual change mechanisms (i.e., interpretation -> conflict resolution -> structural change) are less specific and more subtle than current theory and practice had suggested.

To provide a thorough explanation of the meaning of the apparently contradictory findings regarding the validity of

the supportive/expressive distinction as it interacts with patient diagnostic severity is beyond the scope of this overview. However, it is worth noting that another dimension of factors appeared to interact with the above factors. These factors include--intensity and duration of therapy, and clinical expertise of the therapist.

Therapist Negative Factors and Patient Resistance.

This section will review some of the factors associated with the case of the patient who does not improve or gets worse in psychotherapy. This brief overview will consider the general phenomenon, therapist errors and countertransference, and patient contributions.

Bergin (1971) coined the term "deterioration effects" to account for the observation that a portion of patients get worse during the course of psychotherapy. Hadley and Strupp (1976), in their review of negative effects in psychotherapy, state the problem directly:

Change in psychotherapy has often been associated with change for the better...Yet, if a treatment ...produces beneficial results, it must also be capable of producing harmful effects. To deny this possibility is to accept the proposition that psychotherapy is not very potent under any circumstances. (p. 1291)

Such a phenomenon is difficult to experimentally produce and there are, most likely, a number of extratherapeutic causes and contributions (e.g., Thoits, 1985) to negative effects in psychotherapy (which is beyond the scope of the present discussion). In any case, there is some empirical evidence, and a strong clinical literature supporting the existence of therapy and therapist-induced negative effects.

Meta-analytic studies have provided some general parameters of the occurrence of negative effects. Smith, Glass, and Miller (1980) found 9 percent of the overall effect size of their extensive meta-analytic study was attributable to negative effects. Shapiro and Shapiro (1982a) indicated that about 11 percent of the effect sizes calculated in their meta-analysis were negative (and another 30 percent was null). Orlinsky and Howard (1980) noted a 7 percent rate of negative changes in a psychotherapy outcome study (and that a small subgroup of therapists were over-represented in producing negative effects).

There is a substantial clinical literature which supports the existence of, as well as suggesting the etiological agents of, negative effects in psychotherapy. One of the major clinical investigations into this area was done by Hadley and Strupp (1976). In a systematic exploration of some of the major questions associated with negative effects, these researchers sent questionnaires to

150 "experts" and received responses from approximately half of those polled. The general questions that they asked were: Is there a problem of negative effects in psychotherapy? What constitutes a negative effect and by what criteria can this be inferred in outcome? and, What are the major factors associated with negative effects? The responses were illuminating, varied and insightful, and the following represents a selective overview of some of the salient findings with an emphasis on therapist contributions to negative effects. Hadley and Strupp (1976) noted four constituent aspects of a negative effect: (a) exacerbation of old, or development of new, symptoms; (b) the patient's misuse or abuse of therapy; (c) undertaking unrealistic goals; and (d) loss of trust in therapy or the therapist. Many of the respondents emphasized inaccurate or deficient assessment as a critical factor which created a foundation susceptible to subsequent therapeutic problems. Patient factors which contributed to negative effects included low motivation, limited ego resources and a masochistic character style. Two broad therapist factors were identified, the first of which was deficiencies in training and the second was therapist personality factors and technical style.

There were a number of significant therapist factors which were subsumed under "errors in technique", by and large the most important area discussed, these included: (a)

false assumptions concerning the scope and potency of psychotherapy, including an omniscient or cure-all stance; (b) problems with therapeutic goals--too abstract or unspecified, lack of patient and therapist agreement, exceeding the patient's capabilities; (c) misplaced focus of therapy--too much or too little emphasis upon the patient's inner world, sometimes at the expense of considering environmental factors; (d) mismatch of technique to the patient--in particular with more disturbed or fragile patients; (e) technical rigidity; (f) overly intense psychotherapy--becoming too close, giving advice, pushing the patient; (g) misuse of interpretations--wrong focus, transference interpretations to the exclusion of all else, destructive or ill-timed interpretations; and (h) dependency fostering techniques--inadequate understanding and interventions with inevitable dependency issues.

Hadley and Strupp (1976) also outline some of the problems in the patient-therapist relationship that contribute to negative effects. In addition to problems in rapport, they discussed the concept of an interactional neurosis (Langs, 1982) between therapist and patient, wherein transference and counter-transference issues have become entangled. Luborsky (1984) believes that complications may arise when the therapist fails to recognize and adequately deal with the patient's conflictual relationship themes. Various countertransferential problems

may arise, such as the therapist not respecting the patient's autonomy, becoming hostile or disappointed in the patient, etc. Communication problems can occur and can be a function of the therapist's limitations in articulating his or her interventions, or in the patient's difficulties and/or distortions in communication.

Hadley and Strupp (1976) conclude their study with: "It is clear that negative effects of psychotherapy are overwhelmingly regarded by experts in the field as a significant problem requiring attention and concern of practitioners and researchers alike (p. 1302)".

Finell (1987) provides an extensive and thoughtful review of the psychoanalytic literature on the negative therapeutic reaction. She notes that the negative therapeutic reaction is better understood as a multidimensional concept. Definitions of negative therapeutic reaction include both a restricted version--a paradoxical worsening in response to an ostensibly effective technique, and a broader definition--that the patient is, for some reason, resistant to recovery and/or the analysis has become interminable. These definitions tie in with the two general conceptualizations offered to explain the negative therapeutic reaction. One explanation is that the negative therapeutic reaction is a result of the patient's psychopathology, encompassing such aspects as narcissistic conflicts and envy. The other major conceptualization

emphasizes the interpersonal aspects of the negative therapeutic reaction. The critical feature here is the interaction of transference and countertransference between the patient and therapist by means of projective and introjective processes.

There is a broad range of intrapsychic factors which have been cited as contributing to the negative therapeutic reaction including envy, entrenched negativism, anal defiance, undoing, guilt, persecutory anxiety, and narcissistic greed. Freud (1918), in his analysis of the negative therapeutic reaction observed in the Wolf Man, initially believed this phenomenon to be a matter of anal defiance or need for control. Later, he considered that the patient had begun to associate recovery with some form of danger (conscious or unconscious) and speculated that the patient had a need to continue to be ill. This he linked with an underlying guilt which required the patient to maintain a certain level of suffering. As mentioned, there are a number of other intrapsychic explanations, but most of them can be subsumed into envy or narcissistic issues. While there are differing versions, most notions of envy arise from Klein's (1957) elaboration of infantile dynamics involved in envy. This conceptualization emphasizes the infant's aggressive reaction to positive or nurturing supplies coming from the mother, its inability to respond with gratitude and subsequent guilty self-punishment over

aggression. Overlapping with the concept of envy, explanations emphasizing narcissistic conflicts see as important the denial of infantile dependency needs and a subsequent flight into omnipotence, as well as an attack against the therapist whose work had increased the patient's awareness of infantile needs (e.g., Rosenfeld, 1975). The various interpersonal explanations emphasize the conflict over wishes for fusion and the need for separateness as it is exhibited in the interactional matrix of transference and countertransference. Freud (1923), in some of his later thinking, offered an interpersonal explanation of the negative therapeutic reaction when he suggested that it was due to a continuing identification with a lost love object, as in the case of melancholia.

In a related vein, the term resistance, a concept central to psychoanalytic and psychodynamic theory, is frequently offered as one source of explanation of negative therapeutic process and outcome. A critical tenet in psychoanalytic theory is that the patient's resistance subsides in response to the therapist's interpretive activities and that this process produces insight into the patient's problems and facilitates therapeutic change and progress. Thus negative effects could occur when the patient's resistance was too great or too entrenched, or when the therapists interpretive activities were insufficient or misguided. However, this explanation

implies that resistance is a unitary and strictly patient-produced phenomenon. Concerning the later point, Meisels (1988) has argued that "Resistance...is not an event...but it is...a particular attitude toward an event. Resistance is in the eye of the therapist, and is not an event in the patient's repertoire (p. 4). The (classical) idea of resistance fails to include the contribution of the analyst (p. 10)." Meisels goes on to state that the concept of resistance must take into account the therapist's contribution, since often it can be a matter of the patient's reaction to an inaccurate interpretation (e.g. Crits-Cristoph, Cooper, & Luborsky, 1988) or to the therapist's countertransference. With this qualification in mind, the therapist's contribution and interactional aspects will be considered shortly; for now, the discussion will be concerned with the patient's contribution. The concept of resistance has developed and expanded from its more limited and subordinate original role (i.e., an occasional and specific impediment to the process) to one which potentially encompasses all patient activity in the therapeutic process.

Freud's pithy and somewhat circular definition of resistance is still appropriate--"whatever interrupts the progress of analytic work is a resistance" (1900, p. 517). Freud's understanding of this phenomenon eventually shifted to a view of resistance as unavoidable and necessary to the treatment process. Freud (1926) discussed various origins

and aspects of resistance, noting such factors as keeping material out of consciousness, or away from the analyst; using the resistance for secondary gain; also resistance could arise from the id (repetition compulsion), or from the superego (need for punishment). Subscribing to the notion that resistance is a complex and multidimensional concept, Blatt and Erlich (1982) have discussed three levels of resistance. The first type of resistance is episodic and is described as a limited, situational and usually transient interruption of the therapeutic process. Transference resistance is characterized as a more pervasive and unconsciously determined mode of relating and, as such, is resistant to more mature and realistic modes of interpersonal interaction. The third level of resistance is referred to as a fundamental resistance to change and can be considered to be, when minimally present, an inevitable undercurrent in all therapies and, in more pronounced levels, a major disruptive force sometimes leading to an overall therapeutic impasse, or negative therapeutic reaction. The centrality of resistance to the psychotherapeutic process is illustrated when Schuller, Crits-Cristoph, and Connolly (1988) state that:

The entire process of psychoanalytic therapy can be seen as organized around the resolution of these forces which are responsible for disruptions occurring at various levels. (p. 9)

Unfortunately, there have been only a few empirical studies which have examined this phenomenon in any detail; those that have note contradictory findings. One source of difficulty is the imprecision in defining resistance. Schuller, Crits-Cristoph and Connolly (1988) review the very limited research literature and conclude that resistance is not a unitary phenomenon. There appear to be various types and amounts of resistance in both conscious and unconscious forms.

In the Schuller et al. (1988) study, episodic resistance was investigated by examining the therapies of the ten most and ten least improved cases, in a paradigm based upon Garduk and Haggard's (1972) research. Schuller et al. (1988) developed a 19 item Resistance Scale, developed from their review of the literature. Their findings support the notion of resistance as a multidimensional construct. The inter-judge reliabilities were relatively low (especially with regard to items which required greater clinical inference). Statistical analyses revealed four relatively separate subtypes of resistance: (a) abrupt/shifting, (b) oppositional, (c) flat/halting, and (d) vague/doubting. Another finding was the high degree of variance from segment to segment, as well as significant individual differences, supporting an episodic perspective of resistance. The apparent episodic nature of resistance, along with the relatively independent dimensions of

resistance, may help to explain some of the findings of session to session fluctuations, and individual differences in various process factors, especially in the therapeutic alliance research literature (for example, the four identified dimensions of resistance may correspond to different diagnostic or characterological defensive styles).

The development of the Vanderbilt Negative Indicators Scale (VNIS) grew out the general psychotherapy process research at Vanderbilt and was an attempt to investigate the problem of negative effects in psychotherapy. Based upon Hadley and Strupp's (1976) survey of clinician's thoughts on negative effects, Gomes-Schwartz (1978b) constructed the first version of the VNIS. The current version of the VNIS has 42 items grouped into five subscales: patient qualities, therapist personal qualities, errors in technique, patient-therapist interaction, and global factors. Rating of the scale is a two step decision process beginning with the rater's determining if a given characteristic is present or not, then rating the frequency or intensity on a five point scale.

The VNIS has had at least three empirical applications with clinical populations (Eaton, 1987; Sachs, 1983; Strupp, Keithly, Moras, Samples, Sandell, & Waterhouse, 1980). The earliest study (Strupp et al., 1980) found overall VNIS ratings, but none of the subscale ratings, to discriminate between high and low outcome groups. The Eaton (1987) study

had some difficulties with reliabilities, especially with regard to the errors in technique subscale, but found an overall relationship between negative indicators and the therapeutic alliance. Several findings were unique to this study, including (a) the observation that it took some time for negative indicators to emerge, (b) that therapist's positive contributions had more of an impact than negative indicators, and (c) that the VNIS was only correlated with one of ten patient symptom dimensions at outcome. Suh, Strupp, and O'Malley (1986) note that the VNIS has had difficulties with inter-rater reliabilities and they attribute this in large part to the level of sophistication needed to rate the items. They believe that it requires value judgments based upon clinical expertise and a psychodynamically-informed perspective. Sachs (1983) used audiotaped excerpts from the first three sessions of 18 patients seen in brief psychodynamic or experiential therapy. Twenty-five (of 42) items were deemed reliable and found to be correlated with outcome measures, showing significant correlations with measures from the therapist's and independent clinician's, but not from the patient's, perspective. Correlations between the VNIS subscales and therapeutic outcome indicated that errors in technique demonstrated the strongest correlation, followed by global session ratings, and patient-therapist interactions; patient qualities and therapist personal qualities were

nonsignificant. Further analyses showed that these relationships applied only to psychodynamic approaches and not the experiential approaches. Sach's examination of the particular items of the subscales, in particular the errors in technique subscale, allows for an elaboration of detail and infers some possible mechanisms of negative effects. Some of the salient items included:

(a) the therapist's passive acceptance of problematic aspects of the client's attitude or behavior (e.g., resistance, oppositionalism, etc.); (b) unaddressed deficiencies in the therapeutic relationship; and (c) presentations of poorly timed or destructive interpretations (p. 562).

Thus, empirical support for the primary importance of therapists' specific negative therapeutic actions--whether they are errors of commission or omission--in the occurrence of negative therapeutic outcome was clearly supported.

Foreman and Marmar (1985) attempted to identify which therapist behaviors were differentially present in those cases where the initially negative alliance shifted to a more viable working relationship and eventuated in a positive outcome (improved) versus those cases where the alliance remained poor and the outcome was negative

(unimproved).

In reviewing the psychoanalytic literature concerning negative therapeutic effects, they concluded that the negative alliance must be confronted and various misperceptions, destructive transferences, and pervasive defenses--particularly with regard to major relationships in the clients life--must be dealt with early on in order to avert a misalliance (Langs, 1982) which is based upon avoidance and/or passivity toward these therapeutic obstacles. After a review of cases which represented these two populations (i.e., improved--poor alliance that developed into a more positive alliance and had a positive treatment outcome versus unimproved--poor alliance that did not turn around) the authors suggested a number of therapist actions that would address the negative therapeutic alliance. While a number interventions were outlined, the following is a list of those that were found to be differentially present in the improved versus unimproved group: (a) the therapist addressed the defenses the client used to avoid dealing with feelings in relation to the therapist. This was the most predictive variable of their study. (b) From Malan (1976), the "triangle of punishment" was more directly and completely addressed in improved cases. This deals with the cycle of client anger/responsibility over another's suffering leading to guilt leading to self-punishment; (c) In unimproved cases,

the therapist did not address or avoided--despite knowledge of the presence of--the clients problematic feelings toward the therapist. Specifically, there was an emphasis on manifest problems, external events and past relationships. In contrast, these issues were addressed and important linkages were established in the improved cases. Further studies which consider the difficult patient and therapist's interventions have been conducted by the Langley Porter group (discussed in an earlier section; e.g., Gaston, 1990).

In summary, the concept of negative effects--with therapist, patient and interactional contributions--is a well-documented phenomenon which appears to permeate many central aspects of the psychotherapy process. Preliminary research suggests that early identification and an active confrontation of patient resistances and therapist errors in technique may help to transform an initially negative therapeutic alliance into a more productive one.

Therapist Relational Factors

This last section deals with inferred internal therapy-specific characteristics. This includes various attitudinal aspects of the therapist's behavior which convey certain values concerning the therapeutic relationship, social influence attributes and therapist's treatment expectations. These factors have been among the most productively

researched. Such inferred therapist characteristics are often subsumed under the heading of non-specific factors (e.g., Frank, 1973). That is, they tend to be present in most successful psychotherapies while not particularly affiliated with a distinctive approach or technique.

Social Influence Attributes. A number of variables from the social psychology research literature have been investigated with regard to how therapists engage the patient in the psychotherapy process. If one starts with the premise that a major variable responsible for therapeutic motivation is cognitive dissonance and that the patient and therapist begin psychotherapy from two different viewpoints, a fundamental task for the therapist is to resolve this discrepancy in the direction of the therapist. This can occur only to the degree that the therapist has power. In the therapeutic context, power is associated with therapist source characteristics--expertness, trustworthiness and attractiveness (Strong, 1968). While analogue experiments have been supportive of this line of inquiry, clinical studies deserve greater focus because of their intrinsic applicability toward the understanding of the influence of therapist source variables. Beutler, Johnson, Neville, Elkins, and Jobe (1975) found, in a study of attitudinal similarities, a relationship between therapist credibility and patient therapeutic gain.

LaCrosse (1980) found that, in a diverse selection of psychotherapists, therapist source characteristics were significantly correlated with outcome. Specifically, up to 35% of the variance was associated with attractiveness, expertness, and trustworthiness. Overall, the research has been supportive of therapist expertness being the most influential of the three source characteristics (Beutler, Crago, & Arizmendi (1986); and these factors have been associated more with the patient's initial impressions and the early phase of therapy (Horvath and Greenberg, 1986).

Therapist Treatment Expectations. Owing to the fact that therapist expectation is complex variable interacting with patient variables, process variables, and pre-therapy variables (e.g., patient selection), the research literature is inconsistent and divided as to the conclusions drawn concerning the relationship between therapist expectations and treatment outcome. A substantive case has been made by reviewers for and against the influence of this variable on treatment outcome. In support of the relationship between therapist positive expectations and treatment outcome, Goldstein and Simonson (1971) concluded that there is a significant facilitative relationship. LaTorre (1977) states that is it the congruence between therapist and patient expectations which is the critical facilitative factor. Correspondingly, Baekeland and Lundwall (1975)

assert that dissimilar therapist and patient expectations, as well as the therapist's failure to affirm the patient's expectations, are associated with early and higher patient drop out rates. In contrast, Lambert and Bergin (1983) conclude that there is insufficient support for the position that therapist expectations play a direct role in treatment outcome. Luborsky, Crits-Cristoph, Mintz, Auerbach (1988), in their review, noted that the limited number of studies and absence of a clear trend in the findings did not allow for a definite conclusion at this point. Other reviewers (e.g., Duckro, Beal, & George, 1979) have also reached similar conclusions and challenged the validity of therapist expectations and outcome. These inconsistent findings are attributable, in general, to methodological concerns and in particular to the specific dimension of expectations which is measured (i.e., patient gain, intra-therapy behavior, symptom decrease or length of treatment). Beutler, Crago and Arizmendi (1986) in their review, note that patient role expectations account for a larger portion of the variance than therapist expectations. In particular, they see a relationship between outcome and patient expectations when the expectations are in the direction of generally held psychological values. There is support that therapist's expectations exert a stronger influence when they are based on direct observations of patient behavior. That is, when therapist expectations arise from accurate information, are

flexible, and open to reevaluation over the course of treatment, improvement is enhanced (Beutler et al., 1986).

Facilitative Conditions. Rogers (1957) first conceptualized the basic facilitative therapist attitudes as the necessary and sufficient conditions of effective psychotherapy. These attitudes include accurate empathy, warmth, congruence, and unconditional positive regard. While these tenets have been almost universally endorsed, there is some controversy as to the sufficiency, as well as the origin and maintenance of these attributes. For example, Gurman (1977) believes that relationship attitudes are more tied in with the patient's, as opposed to the therapist's, behavior. Furthermore, the relationship between these conditions and therapeutic outcome have tended to be misrepresented by rater bias and/or halo effects due to the perspective from which facilitative conditions are measured (i.e., only the therapist's or only the patient's).

Overall, there is a lack of consistency in the research concerning the relationship between therapist facilitative conditions (or as it is also designated--therapist-offered relationship) and therapeutic outcome. Specifically, ratings taken from external observers and therapists have been equivocal. Rogers (1957) had noted that one of the critical factors with regard to these variables was the patient's perception of the therapist-offered relationship.

Gurman (1977) found that a majority of the 26 studies reviewed showed a relationship between the patient's perception of therapist-offered relationship and therapeutic outcome. Many of the studies have used the Barrett-Lennard Relationship Inventory (Barrett-Lennard, 1962), an instrument which assesses, via questionnaire, the patient's experience of the therapist. General findings are that patient perception of therapist-offered empathy was the most stable and significant variable of the facilitative conditions. The other three variables were more affected by various factors (including susceptibility to different therapeutic approaches; Gurman, 1977).

Orlinsky and Howard (1986) reviewed 40 studies which specifically examined therapist empathy and concluded that about half of the studies showed a clear relationship to therapeutic outcome when measured from the patient's perspective. Orlinsky and Howard (1986) reviewed studies examining the relationship of therapist warmth/acceptance to therapeutic outcome and found that, again, about half (of 47 studies), across a variety of outcome measures, were positively correlated with outcome. The largest proportion of positive findings was associated with measures taken from the patient's perspective. Concerning therapist genuineness, Orlinsky and Howard (1986) analyzed 28 studies and found a mild but inconsistent positive relationship to outcome (up to 38%). Genuineness seemed less potent than

the other facilitative conditions. Genuineness has been more robust when it is "refined" into therapist engagement and credibility. About half of the 18 studies examining how invested the therapist is in his or her role, that is, therapist engagement versus detachment indicated a positive relationship between engagement and patient outcome (Orlinsky and Howard, 1986). While there was a positive relationship between objective observers' ratings and outcome, the strongest relationship remained between ratings from the patient's perspective and treatment outcome. In a similar vein, examination of the level of therapist confidence and credibility versus unsureness indicated that approximately 60% (of the 8 studies reviewed by Orlinsky and Howard, 1986) showed a relationship between therapist credibility and psychotherapy outcome; this trend was preserved across all three process and outcome perspectives (i.e., therapist, patient and objective external judge).

Beutler, Crago, and Arizmendi (1986) conclude that, despite some of the methodological problems associated with the research:

Nonetheless, one can tentatively conclude that patients' positive perceptions of therapist facilitative attitudes has a modest tendency to enhance treatment gains. (p. 279)

The emerging understanding that there is a fundamental interaction between (a) therapist-offered and patient-perceived facilitative conditions or relationship, and (b) between therapist and patient contributions to the relationship, has been discussed in the preceding review of the literature.

In summary, there appears to be a confluence of research and clinical findings, originating from diverse sources, which lead us to increasingly consider the centrality of the context of the therapeutic alliance in our efforts to understand the psychotherapeutic process.

APPENDIX B : California Psychotherapy
Alliance Scales (CALPAS)

CALIFORNIA PSYCHOTHERAPY ALLIANCE SCALES (CALPAS)

Each item is rated on a seven point scale as follows:

- 1 = Not at all
- 2 = A little bit
- 3 = Somewhat
- 4 = Moderately
- 5 = Quite a bit
- 6 = Quite a lot
- 7 = Very much so

I. Patient Working Capacity-Positive Contribution (PWC)

- 1. Patient self-discloses thoughts and feelings
- 2. Patient self-observes behaviors
- 3. Patient explores own contribution to problems
- 4. Patient experiences strong emotions
- 5. Patient works actively with therapist's comments
- 6. Patient deepens exploration of salient themes

II. Patient Hostile Resistance (PHR)

- 7. Patient conveys an expectation of easy cure without work on his part
- 8. Patient acts in hostile, attacking and critical manner toward therapist
- 9. Patient seems mistrustful and suspicious of therapist
- 10. Patient engages in power struggle, attempting to control the session
- 11. Patient defies therapist's efforts to promote self-understanding
- 12. Patient holds therapist at arm's length with flood of words

III. Patient Commitment (PTC)

- 13. Patient is confident that efforts will lead to change
- 14. Patient is willing to make sacrifices, for example time and money
- 15. Patient views the therapy as important
- 16. Patient has confidence in therapy and therapist
- 17. Patient participates in therapy despite painful moments
- 18. Patient is committed to go through process to completion

IV. Working Strategy Consensus (WSC)

- 19. Therapy proceeds in accord with patient's ideas of helpful change process
- 20. Patient and therapist work together in joint struggle
- 21. Patient and therapist agree about the kind of changes to make
- 22. Patient and therapist share same sense about how to proceed
- 23. Patient and therapist agree on salient themes
- 24. Therapist rigidly applies technique

V. Therapist Understanding and Involvement (TUI)

- 25. Therapist is understanding of patient's suffering and subjective world
- 26. Therapist demonstrates non-judgmental acceptance and positive regard
- 27. Therapist demonstrates commitment to help and confidence in treatment
- 28. Therapist does not misuse treatment to serve own needs
- 29. Therapist demonstrates tact and timing of interventions
- 30. Therapist facilitates work on salient themes

APPENDIX C : Object Relations Scale (OR Scale)

OBJECT RELATIONS SCALE (OR Scale)

I. Complexity of Representations of People

Principle: Scale measures the extent to which the subject clearly differentiates the self from others; sees the self and others as having stable, enduring, multidimensional dispositions; and sees the self and others as psychological beings with complex motives and subjective experiences.

Level 1: The person does not see others as clearly differentiated or bounded, and/or does not differentiate his/her own thoughts and feelings from those of others.

Level 2: The person sees others as clearly bounded, separate from self and from other, but without a sense of people's subjective states, motives or enduring characteristics. The focus is on behaviors and momentary actions. People are seen as unidimensional, existing in situations rather than across situations. Where people are understood as having enduring qualities, these are global, evaluative traits like "nice" or "mean". The person conveys no sense of psychological awareness.

Level 3: The person begins to show some evidence of psychological awareness, and begins to make inferences about subjective states in addition to focusing on behavior. Understanding on one's own and others' psychological processes and experience does not, however, delve far beneath the surface. The person has ideas or "theories" about self's and others' enduring characteristics, but these intuitive theories are either unidimensional, overly general, stereotypic or lacking in subtlety. There is little sense that people could do things out of character or experience psychological conflicts. Descriptions may be based upon schemas of how people in general are, rather than on understanding of the particular self's or others' mental states, personal meanings or enduring attributes.

Level 4: The person has a developing appreciation for the complexity of the subjective states of others. Self and others may be described in an elaborated, rather than simple and relatively unidimensional fashion.

Level 5: The person has a recognition of the complexity of the subjective states of self and others, and has a relatively differentiated view of personality dispositions. However, the person has difficulty integrating complex representations of subjective states with complex representations of personality. Component parts of personality are not yet understood as aspects of an interacting system, in which enduring dispositions can come into conflict. The person has some awareness of unconscious processes, but these are not yet integrated with enduring attributes and personal history.

Level 6: The person sees others in fairly complex ways. The person is able to reflect on his/her own representations of self and others, is able to depict relatively non-complex personality change over time, and may convey a rudimentary sense of the

history (familial, experiential) roots of traits, feeling state and psychological processes.

Level 7: The person can simultaneously coordinate and integrate complex, generalized representations of self and others with complex representations of specific mental states. He/she has an integrated understanding of complex psychological processes within the context of the self's and others' personal histories and attributes. The person can see and convey how people are particularly and individual within themselves, while simultaneously different from others, and can see how personal meanings of long standing affect current psychological experience. The person is able to make elaborate inferences about self's and others' mental states, motivations, points of view, unconscious processes, and conflicting feelings and impulses.

II. Affect-Tone of Relationship Paradigms

Principle: Scale measures the affective quality of representations of people and relationships. It attempts to assess the extent to which the person expects from the world, and particularly the world of people, profound malevolence or overwhelming pain, or views social interaction as basically benign and enriching.

Level 1: Unambiguously malevolent or overwhelmingly painful; grossly negligent caretakers or significant others.

Level 2: Predominantly hostile but not overwhelming; empty; disappointment or loneliness, but not profound; negligence and indifference.

Level 3: Mixture of representations, with an overall negative or neutral tone; mildly negative tone.

Level 4: Mixture of representations with an overall positive tone; positive tone without a clear sense of enjoyment of the other person as opposed to the situation.

Level 5: Predominantly positive tone; sense of enjoyment of the relationship rather than primarily the situation rather than the activity; clear expectations that relationships are benign and pleasurable.

III. Capacity for Emotional Investment in Relationships and Morals

Principle: Scale measures the extent to which others are treated as ends rather than means, events are regarded in other than need gratification, moral standards are developed and considered, and relationships are experienced as meaningful and committed.

Level 1: The predominant concern is self-gratification. Others' perspectives, needs and desires are not considered, and the impact of one's actions upon others is frequently not taken into account. People are seen as existing only in relation to oneself: they are treated as tools for the achievement of one's desires; as mirrors or audiences for one's displays; or as impediments to one's gratification. People may be seen as useful or comforting at the moment but are not emotionally invested in for

their unique characteristics. Rules and authorities are seen as obstacles unless momentarily useful.

Level 2: The person recognizes that there exist differences between the needs and desires of self and others, though the primary aim remains the satisfaction of one's own wishes. Friendships develop but in many respects remain interchangeable. Relationships consist primarily of shared activities. Attachments are important but the needs of the other are typically experienced as secondary to the needs of the self, particularly when these conflict. There is a rudimentary sense of right and wrong characterized by an equation of prudence and morality (i.e., bad actions are bad because they lead to punishment). Moral injunctions that exist are frequently primitive and harsh.

Level 3: The person considers the needs and wishes of significant others in making decisions. Pleasing others, being liked and behaving in accordance with the standards of respected authorities are salient which often override self-interest. Friendships and familial relationships are relatively conventional. The person is concerned with being good and experiences guilt when his/her thoughts, or actions conflict with internalized standards. Rules are respected because they are rules; manners and conventions are seen as important and even natural. Moral rules tend to be relatively rigid and concrete, and there may be a pronounced sense of duty, particularly to certain people.

Level 4: The person is capable of forming deep, committed relationships in which the other is valued for his/her unique qualities. Commitment to others often overrides personal desires, but actions on behalf of another are undertaken without a sense of duty or a predominant desire to be liked for one's good deeds. Moral judgments, values and modes of conflict-resolution remain relatively conventional. The person is concerned with doing the right thing, as defined by society or respected authorities, which is frequently expressed in more abstract terms and is often self-abnegatory. Relationships are seen as lasting over time and involving considerable commitment and intimacy.

Level 5: The person treats self and others as ends rather than means. The person is interested in the development and happiness of both self and others, and attempts to achieve autonomous selfhood within the context of real involvement with and investment in others. Conflicts between people with conflicting legitimate interests are understood as requiring compromise. Authorities and rules are not taken to be absolute; the person has a sense of the conventional nature of social rules and believes that at times these must be overridden or changed because they conflict with self-generated or carefully considered standards, or when they do significant harm to people in concrete circumstances.

APPENDIX D : Interpersonal Checklist (ICL)

INTERPERSONAL CHECKLIST (ICL)

Instructions: Below is a list of descriptive words and phrases which you will use to describe yourself. Read the items quickly and fill in the circle with a 1 in it of each item you consider to be generally descriptive of yourself at the present time. Leave the answer blank when an item does not describe you. Your first impression is generally the best so work quickly and don't be concerned about duplications, contradictions or being exact. If you feel much in doubt whether an item applies, leave it blank.

-
- | | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Well thought of | 45. Resents being bossed | 89. Too easily influ. by friends |
| 2. Makes a good impression | 46. Skeptical | 90. Will confide in anyone |
| 3. Able to give orders | 47. Hard to impress | 91. Fond of everyone |
| 4. Forceful | 48. Touchy and easily hurt | 92. Likes everybody |
| 5. Self-respecting | 49. Easily embarrassed | 93. Forgives anything |
| 6. Independent | 50. Lacks self-confidence | 94. Oversympathetic |
| 7. Able to take care of self | 51. Easily led | 95. Generous to a fault |
| 8. Can be indifferent to others | 52. Modest | 96. Overprotective to others |
| 9. Can be strict if necessary | 53. Often helped by others | 97. Tries to be too successful |
| 10. Firm but just | 54. Very respectful to authority | 98. Expects every. to admire them |
| 11. Can be frank and honest | 55. Accepts advice readily | 99. Manages others |
| 12. Critical of others | 56. Trusting and eager to please | 100. Dictatorial |
| 13. Can complain if necessary | 57. Always pleasant and agreeable | 101. Somewhat snobbish |
| 14. Often gloomy | 58. Wants everyone to like them | 102. Egotistical and snobbish |
| 15. Able to doubt others | 59. Sociable and neighborly | 103. Selfish |
| 16. Frequently disappointed | 60. Warm | 104. Cold and unfeeling |
| 17. Able to criticize self | 61. Kind and reassuring | 105. Sarcastic |
| 18. Apologetic | 62. Tender and soft-hearted | 106. Cruel and unkind |
| 19. Can be obedient | 63. Enjoys taking care of others | 107. Frequently angry |
| 20. Usually gives in | 64. Gives freely of self | 108. Hard-hearted |
| 21. Grateful | 65. Always giving advice | 109. Resentful |
| 22. Admires and imitates others | 66. Acts important | 110. Rebels against everything |
| 23. Appreciative | 67. Bossy | 111. Stubborn |
| 24. Very anx. to be approved of | 68. Dominating | 112. Distrusts everybody |
| 25. Cooperative | 69. Boastful | 113. Timid |
| 26. Eager to get along with others | 70. Proud and self-satisfied | 114. Always ashamed of self |
| 27. Friendly | 71. Thinks only of him/herself | 115. Obeys too willingly |
| 28. Affectionate and understand. | 72. Shrewd and calculating | 116. Spineless |
| 29. Considerate | 73. Impat. with others' mistakes | 117. Hardly ever talks back |
| 30. Encourages others | 74. Self-seeking | 118. Clinging vine |
| 31. Helpful | 75. Outspoken | 119. Likes to be taken care of |
| 32. Big-hearted and unselfish | 76. Often unfriendly | 120. Will believe anyone |
| 33. Often admired | 77. Bitter | 121. Wants everyone's love |
| 34. Respected by others | 78. Complaining | 122. Agrees with everyone |
| 35. Good leader | 79. Jealous | 123. Friendly all the time |
| 36. Likes responsibility | 80. Slow to forgive a wrong | 124. Loves everyone |
| 37. Self-confident | 81. Self-punishing | 125. Too lenient with others |
| 38. Self-reliant and assertive | 82. Shy | 126. Tries to comfort everyone |
| 39. Businesslike | 83. Passive and unaggressive | 127. Too willing to give to others |
| 40. Likes to compete with others | 84. Meek | 128. Spoils people with kindness |
| 41. Hard-boiled when necessary | 85. Dependent | |
| 42. Stern but fair | 86. Wants to be led | |
| 43. Irritable | 87. Lets others make decisions | |
| 44. Straightforward and direct | 88. Easily fooled | |

APPENDIX E : Symptom Checklist (SCL-90-R)

SYMPTOM CHECKLIST (SCL-90-R)

INSTRUCTIONS: Below is a list of problems and complaints that people sometimes have. Read each one carefully, and select one of the numbered descriptors that best describes *how much discomfort that problem has caused you during the past week, including today*. Do not skip any items, and print clearly. If you change your mind, erase your first number completely.

How much were distressed by _____ ?

Descriptors: 0 = Not at all
1 = A little bit
2 = Moderately
3 = Quite a bit
4 = Extremely

1. Headaches
2. Nervousness or shakiness inside
3. Repeated unpleasant thoughts that won't leave your mind
4. Faintness and dizziness
5. Loss of sexual interest or pleasure
6. Feeling critical of others
7. The idea that someone else can control your thoughts
8. Feeling others are to blame for most of your troubles
9. Trouble remembering things
10. Worried about sloppiness or carelessness
11. Feeling easily annoyed or irritated
12. Pains in heart or chest
13. Feeling afraid in open spaces or on the streets
14. Feeling low in energy or slowed down
15. Thoughts of ending your life
16. Hearing voices that other people do not hear
17. Trembling
18. Feeling that most people cannot be trusted
19. Poor appetite
20. Crying easily
21. Feeling shy or uneasy with the opposite sex
22. Feelings of being trapped or caught
23. Suddenly scared for no reason
24. Temper outbursts that could not control
25. Feeling afraid to go out of your house alone
26. Blaming yourself for things
27. Pains in lower back
28. Feeling blocked in getting things done
29. Feeling lonely
30. Feeling blue

31. Worrying too much about things
32. Feeling no interest in things
33. Feeling fearful
34. Your feelings being hurt easily
35. Other people being aware of your private thoughts
36. Feeling that others do not understand you or are unsympathetic
37. Feeling that people are unfriendly or dislike you
38. Having to do things very slowly to insure correctness
39. Heart pounding or racing
40. Nausea or upset stomach
41. Feeling inferior to others
42. Soreness in your muscles
43. Feeling that you are watched or talked about by others
44. Trouble falling asleep
45. Having to check and double-check what you are doing
46. Difficulty making decisions
47. Feeling afraid to travel on buses, subways, or trains
48. Trouble getting your breath
49. Hot or cold spells
50. Having to avoid certain things, places, or activities because they frighten you
51. Your mind going blank
52. Numbness or tingling parts of your body
53. A lump in your throat
54. Feeling hopeless about the future
55. Trouble concentrating
56. Feeling weak in parts of your body
57. Feeling tense or keyed up
58. Heavy feelings in your arms or legs
59. Thoughts of death and dying
60. Overeating
61. Feeling uneasy when people are watching or talking about you
62. Having thoughts that are not your own
63. Having urges to beat, injure or harm someone
64. Awakening early morning
65. Having to repeat the same actions such as touching, counting, washing
66. Sleep that is restless or disturbed
67. Having urges to break or smash things
68. Having beliefs that others do not share
69. Feeling very self-conscious with others
70. Feeling uneasy in crowds, such as shopping or at a movie
71. Feeling everything is an effort
72. Spells of terror or panic
73. Feeling uncomfortable about eating or drinking in public
74. Getting into frequent arguments
75. Feeling nervous when you are left alone
76. Others not giving you proper achievement for your achievements
77. Feeling lonely even when you are with people
78. Feeling so restless that you couldn't sit still
79. Feelings of worthlessness
80. A feeling that something bad is going to happen to you
81. Shouting or throwing things
82. Feeling afraid that you will faint in public
83. Feeling that people will let you take advantage of them if you let them
84. Having thoughts about sex that bother you a lot
85. The idea that you should be punished for your sins
86. Thoughts and images of a frightening nature
87. The idea that something serious is wrong with your body
88. Never feeling close to another person
89. Feelings of guilt
90. The idea that something is wrong with your mind

APPENDIX E : Post Therapy Client Questionnaire (PQCL)

POST-THERAPY CLIENT QUESTIONNAIRE (PQCL)

For each item chose the answer which you feel best describes your therapy experience.

1. How much in need of further therapy do you feel now?
 - 1 - No need at all
 - 2 - Slight need
 - 3 - Could use more
 - 4 - Considerable need
 - 5 - Very great need
2. What led to termination of your therapy?
 - 1 - My decision
 - 2 - Therapist's decision
 - 3 - Mutual agreement
 - 4 - External factors
3. How much have you benefitted from your therapy?
 - 1 - A great deal
 - 2 - A fair amount
 - 3 - To some extent
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - Not at all
4. Everything considered, how satisfied are you with the results of your psychotherapy experience?
 - 1 - Extremely dissatisfied
 - 2 - Moderately dissatisfied
 - 3 - Fairly dissatisfied
 - 4 - Fairly satisfied
 - 5 - Moderately satisfied
 - 6 - Highly satisfied
 - 7 - Extremely satisfied
5. What impression did you have of your therapist's level of experience?
 - 1 - Extremely inexperienced
 - 2 - Rather inexperienced
 - 3 - Somewhat inexperienced
 - 4 - Fairly experienced
 - 5 - Highly experienced
 - 6 - Exceptionally experienced

6

7

8.

9.

10.

11.

6. How well did you feel your were getting along before psychotherapy?
 - 1 - Very well
 - 2 - Fairly well
 - 3 - Neither well nor poorly
 - 4 - Fairly poorly
 - 5 - Very poorly
 - 6 - Extremely poorly
7. How long before entering therapy did you feel in need of professional help?
 - 1 - Less than one year
 - 2 - 1-2 years
 - 3 - 3-4 years
 - 4 - 5-10 years
 - 5 - 11-15 years
 - 6 - 16-20 years
8. How severely disturbed did you consider yourself at the beginning of your therapy?
 - 1 - Extremely disturbed
 - 2 - Very much disturbed
 - 3 - Moderately disturbed
 - 4 - Somewhat disturbed
 - 5 - Very slightly disturbed
9. How much anxiety did you feel at the time you started therapy?
 - 1 - A tremendous amount
 - 2 - A great deal
 - 3 - A fair amount
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - None at all
10. How great was the internal "pressure" to do something about these problems when you entered psychotherapy?
 - 1 - Extremely great
 - 2 - Very great
 - 3 - Fairly great
 - 4 - Relatively small
 - 5 - Very small
 - 6 - Extremely small
11. How much do you feel you have changed as a result of psychotherapy?
 - 1 - A great deal
 - 2 - A fair amount
 - 3 - Somewhat
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - Not at all

12. How much do you feel this change has been apparent to others?
- (a) People closest to you (husband, wife, etc.)
 - 1 - A great deal
 - 2 - A fair amount
 - 3 - Somewhat
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - Not at all
 - (b) Close friends
 - 1 - A great deal
 - 2 - A fair amount
 - 3 - Somewhat
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - Not at all
 - (c) Co-workers, acquaintances, etc.
 - 1 - A great deal
 - 2 - A fair amount
 - 3 - Somewhat
 - 4 - Very little
 - 5 - Not at all
13. On the whole, how well do you feel you are getting along now?
- 1 - Extremely well
 - 2 - Very well
 - 3 - Fairly well
 - 4 - Neither well nor poorly
 - 5 - Fairly poorly
 - 6 - Very poorly
 - 7 - Extremely poorly
14. How adequately do you feel you are dealing with any present problems?
- 1 - Very adequately
 - 2 - Fairly adequately
 - 3 - Neither adequately nor inadequately
 - 4 - Somewhat inadequately
 - 5 - Very inadequately
15. To what extent have your complaints or symptoms that brought you to therapy changed as a result of treatment?
- 1 - Completely disappeared
 - 2 - Very greatly improved
 - 3 - Considerably improved
 - 4 - Somewhat improved
 - 5 - Not at all improved
 - 6 - Got worse
16. How soon after therapy did you feel any marked change?
___ weeks of therapy (approximate)

17. How strongly would you recommend psychotherapy to a close friend with emotional problems?

- 1 - Would strongly recommend it**
- 2 - Would mildly recommend it**
- 3 - Would recommend it, but with some reservations**
- 4 - Would not recommend it**
- 5 - Would advise against it**

Please indicate to what extent each of the following statements describes your therapy experience. Disregard that at one point or another you may have felt differently.

- 1 - Strongly agree**
- 3 - Mildly agree**
- 5 - Undecided**
- 7 - Mildly disagree**
- 9 - Strongly disagree**

(use this scale for the following questions)

- 18. My therapy was an intensely emotional experience.**
- 19. My therapy was often a rather painful experience.**
- 20. I remember very little about the details of my therapeutic work.**
- 21. My therapist almost never used technical terms.**
- 22. On the whole, I experienced very little feeling in the course of therapy.**
- 23. There were times when I experienced intense anger toward my therapist.**
- 24. I feel the therapist was rather active most of the time.**
- 25. I am convinced that the therapist respected me as a person.**
- 26. I feel the therapist was genuinely interested in helping me.**
- 27. I often felt like I was "just another patient".**
- 28. The therapist was always keenly attentive to what I had to say.**
- 29. The therapist often used abstract language.**
- 30. He rarely engaged in small talk.**
- 31. The therapist tended to be rather stiff and formal.**
- 32. The therapist's manner was quite natural and unstudied.**
- 33. I felt that he often didn't understand my feelings.**

34. I feel he was extremely passive.
35. His general attitude was rather cold and distant.
36. I often had the feeling that he talked too much.
37. I was never sure whether the therapist thought that I was a worthwhile person.
38. I had a feeling of absolute trust in the therapist's integrity as a person.
39. I felt that there was usually a great deal of warmth in the way that he talked to me.
40. The tone of his statements tended to be rather cold.
41. The tone of his statements tended to be rather neutral.
42. I was never given any instructions or advice on how to conduct my life.
43. The therapist often talked about psychoanalytic theory in my sessions.
44. A major emphasis in treatment was upon my attitudes and feelings about the therapist.
45. A major emphasis in treatment was upon my relationship with people in my current life.
46. A major emphasis in treatment was upon childhood experience.
47. A major emphasis in treatment was upon gestures, silences, shifts in my tone of voice and bodily movements.
48. I was almost never given any reassurances by my therapist.
49. My therapist showed very little interest in my dreams and fantasies.
50. I usually felt I was fully accepted by my therapist.
51. I never had the slightest doubt about my therapist's interest in helping me.
52. I was often uncertain about my therapist's real feelings toward me.
53. The therapist's manner of speaking seemed rather formal to me.
54. I feel the emotional experience of therapy was much more important in producing change than intellectual understanding of my problems.
55. My therapist stressed intellectual understanding as much as emotional experience.

APPENDIX E : Post Therapy Therapist Questionnaire (POTH)

POST-THERAPY THERAPIST QUESTIONNAIRE (PQTH)

1. Hopkins Psychiatric Ratings

Ratings: 0 = None

- 1 = Slight**
- 2 = Mild**
- 3 = Moderate**
- 4 = Marked**
- 5 = Severe**
- 6 = Extreme**

- 1. Somatization**
- 2. Obsessive-compulsive**
- 3. Interpersonal sensitivity**
- 4. Depression**
- 5. Anxiety**
- 6. Hostility**
- 7. Phobic anxiety**
- 8. Paranoid ideation**
- 9. Psychoticism**
- 10. Global pathology index (GPI)**

- 2. Please rate each of the following items, comparing the client with other clients whom you see in psychotherapy, using the following scale:**

- 1 - Very little**
- 3 - Some**
- 5 - Moderate**
- 7 - Fairly great**
- 9 - Very great**

- 11. Defensiveness**
- 12. Anxiety**
- 13. Ego strength**
- 14. Degree of disturbance**
- 15. Capacity for insight**
- 16. Overall adjustment**
- 17. Personal liking for the patient**
- 18. Motivation for therapy**
- 19. Improvement expected**
- 20. Degree to which countertransference was a problem**
- 21. Degree to which you usually enjoy working with this kind of patient in psychotherapy**
- 22. Degree of symptomatic improvement**

- 23. Degree of change in basic personality structure
- 24. Degree to which you felt warmly toward the patient
- 25. How much of an "emotional investment" did you have in this patient
- 26. Degree to which you think the patient felt warmly toward you
- 27. Overall success of therapy
- 28. How would you characterize your working relationship with this patient?

- 1 - Extremely poor
- 3 - Fairly poor
- 5 - Neither good nor poor
- 7 - Fairly good
- 9 - Extremely good

- 29. How satisfied do you think the patient was with the results of this therapy?

- 1 - Extremely dissatisfied
- 3 - Fairly dissatisfied
- 5 - Neither satisfied nor dissatisfied
- 7 - Fairly satisfied
- 9 - Extremely satisfied

- 30. How would you characterize the form of psychotherapy you conducted with this patient?

- 1 - Largely supportive
- 3 -
- 5 -
- 7 -
- 9 - Intensive analytical

- 31. Do you recall any strikingly pleasant experiences that you had during the therapy sessions with this patient? If yes, please mark the number that best indicated the degree of pleasantness. Otherwise mark "0" for no.

- 1 - Mildly pleasant
- 3 -
- 5 -
- 7 -
- 9 - Extremely pleasant